

M. D.

Gc
974.401
Es7esa
v.28
1449199 }

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0571



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

v. 28
VOLUME XXVIII

Gc
974.401
Es7esa
v.28

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

1891.

PRINTED BY
THE SALEM PRESS PUBLISHING AND PRINTING COMPANY.
The Salem Press.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

The Dwellings of Boxford (continued),	1
---	---

PARTS IV-IX.

Genealogical Gleanings in England. Extracts from Marriage Licenses granted by the Bishop of London, 1598 to 1639, by Henry F. Waters,	57
---	----

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Sparhawk Family (concluded),	151
An Account of the First Centennial of the Settlement of Salem, .	179
Suffolk Early Files, communicated by William P. Upham, . . .	181
Copy from an Account Book of Privateer Brig "Sturdy Beggar." .	183
Petition for a New Town Pump,	184
Extract from Essex County Records	185

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVIII. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1891. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

THE DWELLINGS OF BOXFORD.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

(Continued from page 122, Vol. xxvii.)

81a.

ABRAHAM Tyler's third son was Jacob, a twin with Elizabeth, who was born at this house February 17, 1770. He married Lavinia ———, and after the birth of his first child in 1795, removed to Concord, N. H., where he remained until about 1847, when he settled in the West parish of Rowley, Mass., which was afterward taken from Rowley and incorporated as the town of Georgetown. He died there September 11, 1865, at the age of ninety-five. The present Tyler families of Georgetown are his descendants, through his son Caleb Greenleaf Tyler, who died there June 8, 1860, at the age of fifty-four, having been a prominent manufacturer.

Other children of Abraham Tyler were Molly, who married John Peabody in 1788, Priscilla, who married Benjamin Robinson in 1794, Isaac, who married Dorcas Goodridge in 1794, and Elizabeth (the second child of that name, and not the twin with Jacob), who married David Colburn, jr., in 1797.

82.

RESIDENCE OF H. MERRITT SPOFFORD.—This house was built by Samuel Spofford about 1717. He was a son of Samuel Spofford who resided on the "old farm" on Spofford's Hill, in what is now Georgetown, was born in 1690, and married Sarah Stickney of Bradford in 1717. The house was originally built in the style that then prevailed, and so remained until a few years ago, when it was extensively repaired and modernized. They had five children, the oldest of whom was Bethiah, who was blind many years. They had, also, Sarah, who died of the throat distemper in 1736, aged fifteen years; Thomas who settled in Andover; Amos, who settled at No. 83; and Samuel, who lived on his father's place.

Samuel Spofford, jr., was born in 1722, and married Mary Poor of Newbury in 1752. They had six children, two by the name of Moses, who died each at the age of one month, the last one of canker; Molly, who died at the age of three years; Samuel, who resided on this place; Parker, who lived at No. 33; and Stephen, the eldest son, who resided at No. 80.

Mr. Spofford was succeeded on the homestead by his son Samuel, who died there, Feb. 12, 1846, at the age of eighty-six. He never married, but hired housekeepers, one maiden lady, Nancy Springer, serving him in that capacity many years. In 1841, he conveyed the farm to Moses Dorman, jr., to dispose of for the payment of his debts, and Mr. Dorman sold it to John Tyler of Boxford in 1844.

Mr. Spofford's nephew, Charles Arlington Spofford (son of Capt. Frederick Spofford), born at No. 80 in 1812, moved to this place about three years before Samuel's decease, and afterward lived there, buying the farm of Mr. Tyler in 1849. Mr. Spofford married Sarah Hardy, and

had two children. He died in 1883, and since that time his son H. Merritt has carried on the farm.

83.

RESIDENCE OF ISRAEL F. SPOFFORD.—The house that originally stood where Mr. Israel F. Spofford lives was doubtless built by Amos Spofford about 1754. In that year he married Abigail Pearl, from No. 259. He was born in No. 82 in 1729. They had nine children, of whom Benjamin settled in Fryeburg, Me.; Amos in Methuen; Samuel in Portland, Me., and at No. 252; Daniel in Blue Hill, Me.; and Thomas, the youngest son, on his father's place.

Thomas Spofford was born in 1767, and married Elizabeth Foster in 1791. He built the present house in 1805, on, or nearly on, the site of the old house. They had seven children, of whom Phineas settled in Beverly; Eliza was the first wife of the late Ephraim Cole, and the oldest child Aaron became his father's successor on the old place.

Capt. Aaron Spofford was born in 1793, and married Betsey Foster in 1822. Mr. Spofford was a soldier in the war of 1812, for which he received a pension. He had ten children: Mrs. Samuel Killam; Phineas, who was a captain in the Confederate army during the Rebellion, and later high sheriff of Cheraw county, S. C.; Mrs. John Hale; Aaron, who was killed in the battle of Groveton, Va., Aug. 30, 1862, while fighting in the Union army; Daniel Webster, who served in the Union Army, and now resides in Georgetown; Israel F., who resides on his father's place; and others. Capt. Spofford died in 1879, at the advanced age of eighty-six. He was succeeded on the homestead by his son Israel F., who has since resided there.

84.

THE OLD ADAMS HOUSE.—The house in which Mr. Charles A. Thwing recently died was erected by Thomas Spofford about 1702. He was a son of Samuel and Sarah (Burkbee) Spofford of Rowley, where he was born in 1679, and was the first of the name to settle in Boxford. By his wife, Bethiah Haseltine, whom he married in 1702, he had ten children. In 1716, he sold the place to his



THE OLD ADAMS HOUSE.

brother-in-law, Isaac Adams of Rowley, and removed to Lebanon, Conn. He is the ancestor of the numerous Spafards, Rev. Henry A. Spafard of Brooklyn, N. Y., being one of his descendants.

Mr. Adams probably never lived here. He died in Rowley in 1738, and in his will devised this farm to his son Isaac, who was born in Rowley in 1713. He came here to

live with his mother, who died in 1775, at the age of ninety-one.

At the age of twenty-nine, Mr. Adams married a daughter of Dr. David Wood, and had ten or eleven children. Mr. Adams was commissioned captain of the Second company of militia in Boxford Sept. 1, 1762. The original commission is in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Miss Rebecca T. Wood of West Boxford. He served on the committees chosen to build the second meeting-house in West Boxford; and in 1780, was one of a committee of five chosen to examine the state constitution agreeably to a resolve of the General Court June 15, 1779. He was in his day one of the principal men of Boxford. He served as a selectman for fourteen years; and was the representative to the legislature from 1783 to 1786, inclusive, and in 1788, five years in all. He had the good of the country at heart, and even when he had reached the age of eighty he took great interest in the affairs of Congress. Dr. Jeremiah Spofford remembered being at Mr. Adams' house about 1795, a year or two before the old gentleman's death. He described him as a man of short stature, and as wearing a small red cap, which fitted close to his head. Mr. Adams died in 1797, aged eighty-three. His wife survived him six years. His epitaph is as follows:—

“Affectionate as a husband, tender as a parent,
Useful in life, resigned in death, render his
memory dear to surviving friends.

His God sustains him in his final hour!

His final hour brings glory to his God!”

Four of Mr. Adams' sons served in the army of the Revolution, his son Isaac being one of the victims of the battle of Bunker Hill. Several of his sons settled in Rindge, N. H. Two great-grandsons are Edwin Spofford Adams, principal of a school in Brooklyn, N. Y., and

Moses Sawin Adams, Esq., a prosperous attorney in Wichita, Kansas. Mr. Adams' daughter Mary married John Tyler, and was the mother of the late Mrs. Enoch Wood.

Mr. Adams' youngest son Israel, born in 1761, married Lucinda Baxter in 1808 and resided here the remainder of his life. He died in May, 1834, and his widow went to Rindge, N. H., where she died in 1864, at the age of ninety. Mr. Adams was a selectman in 1799, 1800 and 1803. In 1811, he was one of a committee of three chosen by the town to superintend inoculation to prevent the prevalence of small-pox.

The next occupant was Isaac, a grandson of Capt. Isaac Adams and son of David. He was here as early as 1822. He was the father of Chandler Braman Adams, U. C. 1855, and of Charles Israel Adams, D. C. 1852, a lawyer in Boston, who were both born in this old mansion.

Mr. Adams also bore the title of his grandfather, that of captain. In November, 1869, he sold this place to Perry M. Jefferson of Andover, who sold to Charles H. Mears and John F. Baldwin, co-partners, of Lowell, the following month. They sold to Charles F. Winch of Wilmington in 1870, and he conveyed it to Anna E. Thwing in 1872. Mr. Thwing came from Lexington, and resided upon the farm until his death in 1889.

85.

THE SAMUEL B. CARLETON HOUSE.—The farm which was in the possession of the late Samuel B. Carleton has been in the Carleton family for several generations. Joseph Carleton, a grandson of George Carleton (who was the first settler in Boxford of that name, having come from Bradford in 1727, probably settling on this place), was born in Boxford in 1754 or 1755, married Sarah

Wood in 1780, and settled on this homestead. They had a large family.

Joseph Carleton's third child was named Leonard. He was born in 1786, married Sally Barker of Andover in 1817, and settled on this place. Here was born his son and the recent owner and occupant of this farm, the late Samuel Barker Carleton, who always resided upon the homestead.

A Carleton from this place was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill June 17, 1775.

86.

THE GRAGG HOUSE.—The small house occupied by Lawrence Fagan was the old Gragg place, having been built probably about 1771 by Reuben Gragg, who came from Rowley, his wife being Betty Carlton of Boxford. He probably resided here when he died in 1796, at the age of fifty-one.

George Porter, a resident of Boston, inherited this place from his aunts Misses Nabby and Rebecca Gragg. He sold it to John McCabe, who after living here nine or ten years sold out to Stephen Perkins in 1870. Mr. Perkins lived here till his death, when his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Kate Perkins, the present owner, bought out the other heirs, and has since made it her home. Mr. Fagan married Mrs. Perkins' sister.

87.

RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM WRIGHT. — Mr. William Wright came from Lawrence, bought a piece of very uneven sprout land near the old Fowler place, and cleared it up, building upon it a residence for himself and family in 1879. By his assiduous labor, he made the land very productive.

88.

THE FOWLER HOUSE.—The old Fowler house was owned and occupied by Nathan Kimball, son of John and Elizabeth (Chapman) Kimball, who lived at No. 90. He was born in 1706, married Sarah Goodridge (from No. 63), and died in 1784, at the age of seventy-eight.

On one of the oaken posts of this house is engraved "1712." Probably this was the date of the erection of the house, but we do not know who built it, or who occupied it before Nathan Kimball took up his residence there.

Mr. Kimball had eight children, one of whom, Nathan, jr., born in 1749, married Mary Poor of Newbury in 1770, and settled on this place. They had three children : Asa, who graduated at Brown University in 1796, and died in 1801 ; Stephen ; and Mary (or Polly) who married Jonathan Foster, and lived at No. 92. Mrs. Kimball spent the last of her days with her daughter, Mrs. Foster.

Mr. Kimball was succeeded on the homestead by his son Stephen, who married Elizabeth Hasselton of Haverhill in 1795, and died in 1813. They had several children, one of whom, Harriet, married Samuel Fowler, who was born in Salisbury in 1792. After Mr. and Mrs. Fowler's marriage, they lived first in Bradford, then moved to this place, and made many repairs and alterations. He did quite a business here in the manufacture of shoes. He was a youthful acquaintance of Hon. Caleb Cushing, and always his fast friend. He died in 1881, at the great age of eighty-nine. His wife had preceded him to the grave about four years and a half. Among the children of Mr. Fowler are Nathan K., who resides at No. 291, and Stephen K., who has returned to the old homestead after many years' residence in Rome.

89.

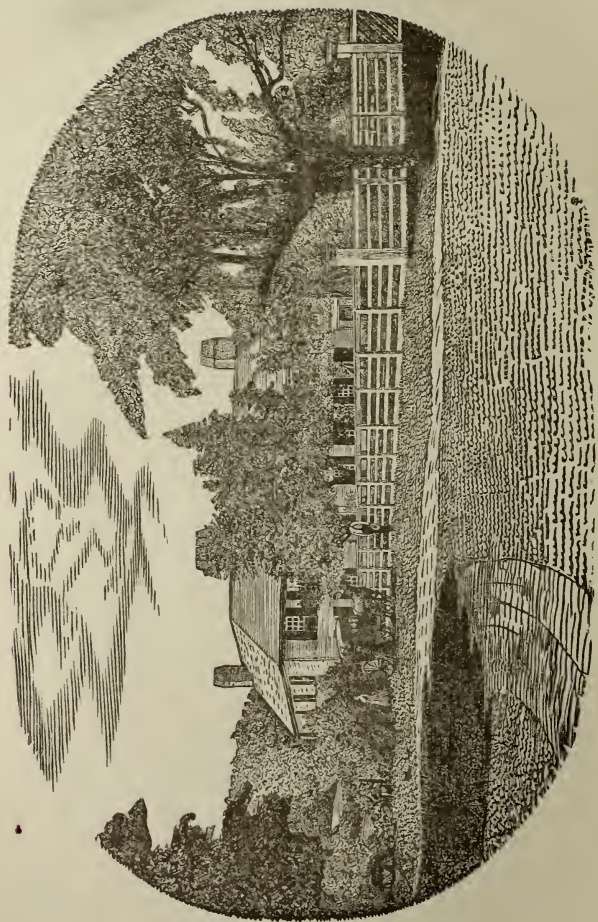
RESIDENCE OF JOHN T. WOOD.—A few feet east of the residence of the late Capt. Enoch Wood was an old cellar, where stood the most ancient house in this neighborhood. It was doubtless built by Moses Tyler about 1666. He was born in Andover, probably in 1642, and was son of Job and Mary of that place, and it is thought that his father lived here in the house with Moses. Quartermaster Moses Tyler married Prudence, a daughter of George Blake (who lived at No. 242), by whom he had eight children. She died in 1689, and he afterward married Martha —, who died in 1735, at the age of eighty-six. His son Moses lived in Andover. Mr. Tyler was living in 1712, but it is not known just when his death occurred.

His son John was his successor on the old place. He was born here in 1669, married Anna Messenger of Boston, and was a sea-captain a long term of years. His wife died in 1746, aged sixty-nine, and he followed her suddenly in 1756, at the age of eighty-seven. They had ten children.

Capt. John Tyler built a new house where the present house stands, some little time before his death, but he always lived in the old house. He may have built this house for his son Gideon when he was married in 1748. We know no more of the old house.

Gideon Tyler lived in the new house, and, about 1775, built an addition to it, again adding to it a short time before his death. He was born in 1712, and married Mehit-able Tyler in 1748, being quite a prominent man, ensign in the militia, etc. They had eight children. His wife died in 1777, and his death occurred in 1800, at the age of eighty-seven.

He was succeeded on the old place by his son John Tyler, who was born in 1751, a twin, and married in 1791 Mercy,



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE CAPT. ENOCH WOOD.

a daughter of Isaac Adams, who lived in No. 84. His daughter Mehitable married Capt. Enoch Wood, and after Mr. Tyler's death, Captain Wood retired from the sea and settled on the place, which has since been known by the Wood name. Mrs. Wood's sister, Miss Mercy Tyler, died there in 1880, at the age of eighty-seven.

Captain Wood died in 1882 at the age of eighty-four, a gentleman honored, revered and loved. His widow has recently followed him. Here was born his son Enoch Frank, a teacher, whose lovely traits of character embalm his memory.

The present occupants of the place are Captain Wood's children, John T. Wood and Rebecca T. Wood.

90.

RESIDENCE OF LUCY S. KIMBALL.—The farm on which the late Moses Kimball resided was settled in the seventeenth century. Near his house, a little to the southeast, the foundation of an old chimney was unearthed several years ago. There stood the residence of John Kimball, who settled in Boxford as early as 1669. He made his will in 1718, and it was proved in 1721. In it he gave this place to his son John, entailed to John's children. Corporal Kimball, by his wife Sarah, had seven children, two sons and five daughters.

Miss Lucy S. Kimball, the present owner, writes that the next house that was built on this place stood on the opposite side of the road, a little to the southwest.

Mr. Kimball's son John took up his residence on this farm. He was born in 1685, married Elizabeth Chapman in 1705, and had one son and six daughters. He died in 1763, aged seventy-eight.

He was succeeded on the place by his only son Nathan,

who was born in 1706, married Sarah Goodridge, from No. 63, in 1730, and had four sons and four daughters. Removing to No. 88, which house he may have built, he died in 1784, aged seventy-eight. Two of the sons died in infancy; another, Nathan, settled at No. 88.

The other son, Moses Kimball, succeeded his father on this farm. He was born in 1740, married Rebecca Poor of Newbury, and in 1766 built this house. He had two sons and two daughters. He served in the Revolution, and when away on an expedition his boys were engaged in making a sled for their steers. The large elm tree now standing in the dooryard was then small, and the boys began to cut it down, thinking it would make a fine neb for their sled. But they were discovered by their mother and the chopping was stopped just in season to save the life of the tree. Mr. Kimball died in 1795, and his widow married, secondly, John Runnells of Bradford, and died in 1821. Mr. Kimball's son Samuel, the first child born in this house, his birth occurring Jan. 18, 1767, built a house at No. 92 in 1794, lived there a few years, then removed to that part of Bradford which is now Groveland, and as long as his brother John lived always spent his birthday at the old place.

The other son, John Kimball, born in 1769, settled on the old place, which his father deeded to him in 1792. He married Ruth Eastman of Haverhill, N. H., in 1792, and died in 1850, at the age of eighty. He had two sons and six daughters.

The eldest son Moses, born in 1798, succeeded his father on the homestead and married Mary Stone, daughter of Rev. Peter Eaton in 1833. She died in 1846, and he in 1879, at the age of eighty-one. Their only child, Miss Lucy Stone Kimball, has since resided upon the place.

91.

JONATHAN FOSTER CELLAR.—An old cellar was unearthed a few years ago a short distance west of the residence of Mrs. J. Edwards Foster (No. 92). The house that stood here was built in 1730 by Jonathan Foster on his return from Haverhill, where he had been living. He was a son of Jonathan Foster, and was born in Boxford in 1694. The walls of the old house were filled in with bricks, and some of the windows were of diamond-shaped panes, set in lead. Mr. Foster married Hannah Peabody and had five children.

His son Jonathan, born in Haverhill in 1727, married Rebecca Dorman from No. 119, and settled here on the old place. Another son Richard lived at No. 156. Jonathan (jr.) was in the French and Indian war of 1759 in the company of Capt. Israel Herrick of Boxford. His journal kept on the expedition to Canada is in the possession of Mrs. M. F. Howe of Methuen. Mrs. Foster died in 1794, at the age of sixty-one, and the following is her epitaph :

“Beneath this stone rests the mortal part
Of her who once delighted every heart
How good she was and what her virtues were
Her guardian angel can alone declare
The friend that now this little tribute pays
Too exquisitely feels to speak her praise.”

Captain Foster lived here till the house was considered unsafe, and then resided with his eldest son Israel Foster in No. 93, where he died in 1813, at the age of eighty-five. He had six children, Israel, who lived at No. 93; Charles, who lived in Andover; Betsey; Amasa, who settled in Weare, N. H.; Jonathan, who lived at No. 92; and Phineas, who was a merchant, having settled in Boston in 1805.

The house remained uninhabited for some time, and was taken down in 1814 or 1815.

This farm is said to have been at some time in the possession of Zebadiah Foster.

92.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. SUSAN R. FOSTER.—Where the late Jonathan Edwards Foster resided stood a house built by Samuel Kimball in 1794. It was owned and occupied by Jonathan Foster in 1800, and was burned on Wednesday night, November 27, 1811. The present house was built by Mr. Foster the following year. He was born in 1774, being the son of Jonathan Foster, who lived in No. 91, and married Mary Kimball, from No. 88, in 1800. She died in 1854, and he in 1856, at the age of eighty-two. They had six children.

Mr. Foster was succeeded on the place by his son Jonathan Edwards Foster, who was born here in 1815, married in 1843 Susan R., daughter of the late venerable Benjamin Peabody, who lived in No. 260, and died of the small-pox in 1867. They had five children. Since her husband's death Mrs. Foster has resided on the place, and, with her son Reginald D. Foster, carried on the farm.

93.

RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL SIAS.—The house in which Mr. Samuel Sias resides was doubtless built by Israel Foster about 1794. He was a son of Capt. Jonathan Foster, was born in No. 92 in 1765 and married Mehitabel Carleton. He was a prominent man, representing the town in the General Court three years, 1815-1817.

Benjamin French bought the place of Mr. Foster's heirs in April, 1856, removed from the Holyoke house (No. 226), and resided here until July, 1872, when he sold

out to Mr. Sias, who with his son John has resided here since that time.

94.

RESIDENCE OF B. FORD PARSONS. — Joseph Stickney Tyler, born in No. 81 in 1776, being son of Abraham and Abigail (Stickney) Tyler, probably built this house. He married, in 1798, Hannah Nelson of Rowley, who lived with her parents a few rods beyond the old turnpike gate in Linebrook parish. Her father was Joseph Nelson from Georgetown, then a part of Rowley, and her mother, Hannah Wallingford of Groveland, then a part of Bradford. Mrs. Tyler died in 1832. They had eight children, three of whom died in infancy (Hannah, Ancill and a babe three days old), and five lived to be old, viz. : Hannah, wife of the late Richard Spofford, Mary, Abigail S., Roxanna and Ira S. Mr. Tyler resided in this house awhile, and then removed to No. 73. It ultimately came into the possession of Bradstreet Tyler, who in 1832 sold it to Benjamin McLaughlin of Rowley. The next year Mr. McLaughlin sold it to Ezra Town of Boxford, who sold it in 1836 to Richard Spofford of Boxford. In 1841 Mr. Spofford sold to Charles F. Kimball of Boxford, who now resides in Lynn. In 1844 Mr. Kimball built an addition to the house and otherwise improved the place, residing on it until 1870, when he conveyed it to Charles H. Jackman of Haverhill who, the next year, sold it to Mrs. Laura Ham of Georgetown, who owned it five years. In 1876, she sold it to Mr. Charles C. Hilton of Lynn, who resided upon the place until September, 1882, when he sold out to Warren B. Pitts of Lynn. Mr. Pitts lived here till his death in 1887. His widow, who was the executrix of his will, as such, sold the place the same year to Mr. B. Ford Parsons of Natick, and removed to Lynn. Mr. Parsons has since resided upon the place.

95.

RESIDENCE OF D. LEWIS ADAMS.—This house was owned by Bradstreet Tyler before 1795, as in that year he conveys the place, with the buildings thereon, to Daniel Kimball of Boxford for £350. Mr. Kimball removed to Newbury, and in 1803 sold the place to Moody Perley, who removed here from the old Killam house (No. 32). Several of his children were born here.

In 1820, Mr. Perley sold out to Bradstreet Tyler of Boxford, and removed from the place. In 1824, on Christmas day, Mr. Tyler sold the farm to Flint Tyler of Boxford, a shoemaker by trade, and originally from Bradford, where he had married Jerusha Hardy of that place in 1815.

Flint Tyler sold out to James Nason of North Andover in 1858, and Mr. Nason to David Ambrose of Lawrence in 1861. Mr. Ambrose went into the army, and while at Port Hudson, La., gave a power of attorney to George P. Wilson of Lawrence to sell this place, and he conveyed it in 1863, to John J. Leighton of Middleton, N. H. Mr. Leighton, who was then living in North Andover, in 1868 conveyed the place to Joseph B. Adams of Boxford. Mr. Adams removed to Lynn, and in 1872 sold to Daniel Adams, who had just come from the Dominion of Canada and settled upon this place. He died in 1875, at the age of sixty-seven years. His grandfather was a native of Massachusetts. Since Mr. Adams' death, his widow and family have resided on the farm, his son D. Lewis Adams carrying it on.

96.

OLD TYLER CELLAR.—Across the highway from the Adams house (No. 95) is an old cellar. A Tyler family

lived there, and the late Mrs. Enoch Wood thought it was that of the grandfather of the late Capt. John Tyler. The house that stood over the cellar has probably been gone a century.

97.

RICHARD SPOFFORD HOUSE.—Before 1770, Asa Tyler owned the Richard Spofford farm, and probably lived there. He sold the place to Jonathan Wood who lived at No. 78, and Mr. Wood by his will, dated Dec. 13, 1779, and proved Sept. 3, 1781, devised to "my son David the house bought of Asa Tyler and the barn which I built on the south side of the way." David was born in 1748, and resided here. He probably took down the old house, and built the present one. He died here about 1820, being unmarried.

His mind was greatly troubled by what he conceived to be a terrible sin, of which he was guilty, and he became fearful that he would not be forgiven. At last he confessed the matter to one of his friends. Dr. Amos Spofford who lived on Baldpate hill, in what is now Georgetown, had a great barn one hundred feet long; and Mr. Wood wished that he might have one as large and as good as that. It was this sin of covetousness or envy that worried his scrupulous conscience.

In 1822, Eliphalet Wood of Loudon, N. H., probably a brother and an heir of Mr. Wood, sold the farm to Wingate Ilsley of Rowley. Mr. Ilsley, still of Rowley, conveyed it to Richard Spofford of Boxford April 13, 1824, and on the sixth of the following month Mr. Spofford was married in the house to Hannah Tyler.

Mr. Spofford was born in No. 82 in 1797, being son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Foster) Spofford, and brother of the late Capt. Aaron Spofford. Mr. Spofford died here in 1864, and his widow at No. 90 in 1891. They had

seven children, one of whom, Thomas Little Spofford, remains in town.

The cider mill across the road was built in 1830, and the barn was destroyed by fire in February, 1873.

A part of the land was purchased by Miss Adams in 1880, but the remainder of the farm still belongs to Mr. Spofford's heirs. The house has been unoccupied for many years.

98.

RESIDENCE OF CHARLES A. STETSON.—The old house which stood on the site of the residence of Mr. Stetson was built by Jacob Wood, son of Daniel Wood, the first settler in Boxford of the name of Wood, about 1715. He died in 1731, and his brother John was appointed administrator. He had one hundred and forty acres of land in Boxford, and other lands in Ashford, Conn., and Suncook, N. H. The homestead was settled on Nathan, the only son that grew to manhood. Only four children out of a family of eight survived him. The other three were Hannah, who married Joshua Andrews; Bridget, who married John Pemberton of Rowley; and Phebe, who married Job Tyler of Haverhill.

Nathan Wood, who succeeded his father on the homestead, was born in 1721, and married his cousin Elizabeth Wood in 1746.

Dr. Jeremiah Spofford, who remembered the old house here about 1795, wrote of it as follows:—"This house by the side of the pond I well remember, with its low-descending lean-to; and its long ladder reaching from the ground to the chimney was ever in its place, that they might the more readily quench the sparks and cinders which often circled above the chimney-top in the cold winter evenings."

Mr. Wood died in 1804, at the age of eighty-three. In his will, which was made in 1801, he gives his land and buildings and his stock of cattle, horses, sheep and swine to his only surviving son Moses. He had eight children : Moses ; Sarah ; Dolly, who married Jacob Perley ; Phebe, who married John Barker, 3d, of Andover ; Jacob ; Lydia, who married Amos Gould ; Betty ; and Hannah, who married Jacob Hazen of Bridgton, Me.

Moses Wood, who succeeded his father on the place, was born here in 1748, and married, in 1778, Sarah Barker of Andover. Mr. Wood became depressed in mind, and at length hung himself in his house in 1810, at the age of sixty-two. The fact that his parents were cousins was fixed upon as the cause of his suicidal end. His family continued to reside upon the place. He had ten children, two sons and eight daughters, and of them, Sally married Col. Joseph L. Lowe ; Dolly married his brother Gen. Solomon Lowe ; Betsey and Pamelý never married and lived in Danvers ; and Lucy married Benjamin Abbott and lived in Providence, R. I.

The old house was blown down in the terrific gale of September 23, 1815, and the family immediately erected the present house. About 1830, they removed to Danvers, and tenants occupied the house, John Brown being the only one we have heard of who lived here for a considerable length of time. He moved to this place from No. 205, and carried on the butchering business several years.

The heirs sold the farm April 1, 1837, to Seth Stetson, a blacksmith of Danvers, for \$1600, and John Brown immediately removed to No. 242. Widow Wood died in Danvers the next year, at the age of eighty-four.

Mr. Stetson moved here and carried on the farm as long as he lived. He was born in Hanover in 1773, and died here of dropsy in 1851, at the age of seventy-eight.

After Mr. Stetson's death, his son George lived on the place, where his children were born. He died in 1869, aged forty-eight. His family have since resided upon the farm, his son Charles A. Stetson being the present owner and occupier.

99.

RESIDENCE OF REV. WILLIAM P. ALCOTT.—This house was erected by Dr. William Hale about 1770. In that year, he married Anna Porter of Danvers, and commenced the practice of physic in Boxford, where he was born in 1741, being son of Thomas Hale. He died in 1785, in his forty-fourth year, leaving two young daughters. The following obituary notice of Mr. Hale is found in the *Salem Gazette* for August 16, 1785:—

“On the 6th Instant died at Boxford, after a long indisposition, Dr. William Hale, in the 44th year of his age; who, for almost twenty years, was a skilful, faithful and successful physician. His loss is already regretted, and it is apprehended will be more sensibly felt in the circle of his late practice, which was not confined.”

Doctor Hale's widow married Capt. William Perley who lived at No. 75. Captain Perley sold the place to Samuel Holyoke in 1801, and in 1814 he sold out to Tobias Davis, a sea-captain of Salem. In 1826, Captain Davis returned to Salem, and sold the place to Col. Charles Peabody. Colonel Peabody at that date obtained the commission of postmaster, and, buying of James Whittemore his store at the Holyoke place, moved it to his residence, where he opened his store and post-office.

Colonel Peabody removed to Barre, Illinois, in 1837. While Rev. John Whitney preached here he boarded with Mr. Peabody. In the year mentioned Mr. Peabody sold to Elisha G. Bunker, who for a year had kept a tavern at No. 242 in West Boxford. Here he continued the store and post-office until about 1866, when he removed to Sa-

lem. One of his successors in the government office thus wrote of him about ten years ago :

"He came to this place to live some forty-three years ago, and the familiar sign that hung upon his store, which read 'E. G. Bunker, W. I. Goods,' is, I doubt not, well remembered by all who used to journey through our town in the stages which were run in those days, either by Pinkham, or Hilliard, or Pickett. Mr. Bunker served in the war of 1812, and received a pension.

"We desire to speak more especially of Mr. Bunker's qualities as a townsman and a neighbor. During his thirty years residence in Boxford, the humble individual now writing was his nearest neighbor, and we always found him to be a quiet, peaceable man, content to mind his own business, kind and obliging. . . He was postmaster here over fourteen years, and then, as now, in this town a man's tenure of office did not depend upon his political views. Mr. Bunker was a thorough Democrat in politics. Our town was decidedly Whig in those days, but the majority were so magnanimous that Mr. Bunker was removed from office but twice, we believe,—once in General Harrison's term and once in General Taylor's. But in both cases Mr. Bunker managed to keep a foothold or gain a position, so that in a short time he easily 'routed the enemy.' And as in those days our town was decidedly Whig, so now it is Republican. Notwithstanding this, we have one of the most unyielding, defiant Democrats for postmaster."

The next owner and occupant of the place was John B. Twisden, who conveyed it to John S. Sayward of Augusta, Maine, in 1869. Mr. Sayward came here to pass the remainder of his days. He died in 1875, at the age of seventy.

Mr. Sayward was born in Newburyport, but removed to

Bangor, Me., about 1830, and was one of the founders of the *Bangor Whig*. For about twenty years he was editor of that paper, an excellent journal in every way. About the year 1856, the old firm of Smith and Sayward having been broken up, Mr. Sayward bought the interest of the Hon. J. G. Blaine in the *Kennebec Journal*, and removed to Augusta. His connection with that journal continued about twelve years, until his removal to Boxford. He set a very high estimate upon the power of the public press, and was governed in all that he wrote by a deep and real sense of his responsibility. What he was as an editor he was in private—faithful, loyal and genial, with quick perception of what was true and beautiful, and with an extraordinary love for the young and a never-failing fund of sympathy and charity for them. No man was ever more respected and loved by those whom he employed, or made them more his companions and friends without laying aside his dignity, and his sparkling good humor and beautifully even temper were proverbial in the society of the two cities of Maine, where the greater part of his life was spent.

Mr. Sayward embraced the doctrines of the New Church, or Swedenborgians, and held to them with characteristic enthusiasm. But his heart was light and liberal, and there was not a tinge of narrowness or sectarianism in his composition.

The family of Mr. Sayward continued to reside upon the place until about 1880, when Col. Fred Galbraith, Mr. Sayward's son-in-law, removed to San Diego, Cal. After that time the house remained unoccupied until the homestead was sold to Rev. William P. Alcott in 1883. He now resides here.

As is usual with most old places, there is more or less romance attached to this, from a tale that has come down through the many decades that this old house is haunted.

It is said that after Dr. Hale's death, at the weird hour of midnight, his pestle could be heard grinding imaginative herbs and drugs in the mortar.

100.

RESIDENCE OF F. D. ALLEN.—Josiah Woodbury bought the land on which this house stands of John Butman in October, 1816, and erected the house the next year, taking up his abode therein.

We have been informed that the widow of Phineas Rundlett also lived in this house at the time of her marriage with Amos Perley in 1823.

Mr. Woodbury died at his son-in-law Captain Davis' (No. 99) in 1843, at the age of eighty-nine.

While the place was in the possession of the heirs of Mr. Woodbury, the house was occupied by Daniel Wells who lived there several years before 1847, and died in 1855, at the age of fifty-two, and by the late Ancill Dorman, Esq., from 1847 to 1850.

Isaiah Woodbury of Salem, master mariner, left two children Nathaniel A. and Isaiah. Their mother and guardian, Susan A. Woodbury, sold her and their interest in the place in 1845 to Francis A. Fabens, Esq., of Boston. Mr. Fabens sold out to John Clifton of Salem in 1847, and Mr. Clifton sold to Phineas W. Barnes of Boxford in 1849.

Mr. Barnes was then living at No. 37, and he moved to this place, where he continued his business of butchering, building the present barn for a slaughter house. In 1858, being afflicted with rheumatism he discontinued the business of a butcher and from that time till 1865 kept a grocery store where Mr. F. A. Howe now carries on the same business. Mr. Barnes then opened a grocery in North Andover, where he continued in the trade until 1872-73, when he removed to Denver, Col. He has been engaged in business there since that time.

In 1866, Mr. Barnes conveyed the house and lot to Asher C. Palmer of Boston, who resided here until 1883, when the place was sold to Mr. Frederic D. Allen, professor of philology in Harvard college, who has since spent his summers here.

101.

RESIDENCE OF S. A. BIXBY.—The late Deacon Samuel Bixby built this house in 1828. Before that date he, with his parents, had resided at the Holyoke place, having removed there from No. 163. They all removed to this new house as soon as it was ready for occupancy. Mr. Bixby was married in 1830 to Eleanor E. Johnson of Andover, and eleven days later his father (Gideon Bixby) died. His mother died in 1837. Here Deacon Bixby lived till his death, which occurred in 1881, at the age of eighty-two. His wife had died a short time previous. His son Stephen A. Bixby succeeded him on the place, and still resides there.

102.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. SALLY REA.—This house was erected by the late Jeremiah Rea, being raised June 28, 1840, on land purchased of Richard K. Foster in the fall of 1838. He resided in it until his death in 1890, and his widow until her death in 1891, at the age of eighty-three.

103.

THE TODD HOUSE.—The new town hall was erected in 1890 over the cellar of the old academy which was built about 1825, as a place for holding meetings, by the Third religious society, which had just been established. In 1826, Major Jacob Peabody, a merchant of Boston and a native of Boxford, was instrumental in incorporating the

building into a school-house. The school was private, and of an academical grade. Through Major Peabody's influence, the academy flourished for two or three years. On Sundays, preaching was carried on in the interest of the disaffected members of the church. The preaching was sometimes by the professors of the academy, and by "reverend" gentlemen, among whom was one Robertson. Their doctrines were very liberal. The first professor in the academy was Mr. Leavenworth. From a section of one of the early printed catalogues, the date of which is gone, we learn that the examining committee were Rev. Brown Emerson of Salem, Rev. Jared Reid of Reading, and Mr. Levi Pratt, Mr. Giles Lyman and Mr. Lucian Farnham of the Andover Theological Seminary. The prudential committee were Major Jacob Peabody and Col. Charles Peabody. T. I. Farnham was preceptor. About fifty students (of both sexes—the young gentlemen being but a small number in the majority) are catalogued.

The building was afterward remodelled into a dwelling-house, and was first occupied by Rev. William S. Coggin upon his settlement over the church here in 1838. In 1842 he built his present residence (No. 107) and removed to it the same year.

The house was afterward occupied by Maj. William Lowe and Mr. William G. Todd and Roscoe W. Gage respectively, until it was burned on the night of December 26, 1867, the last two named families then living there. The cellar remained uncovered until 1890, when the town hall was erected.

104.

RESIDENCE OF W. A. HOWE.—This house was erected by Mr. Edward Howe in 1841. The next year Mr. Howe's wife died, and in 1843 he exchanged this house for the

present residence of Mr. Daniel Bixby (No. 10), where Mr. Howe's brother, Mr. William Appleton Howe, resided. Mr. Edward Howe vacated the premises and his said brother moved in the same year and has since lived upon the place.

Mr. Edward Howe began his shoe business here.

In the north part of the house two or more families have resided. Two of them were those of Solomon W. Lowe and Benjamin Kenney.

105.

THE ABBIE BACON HOUSE.—The present public library building in the East parish was built as a dwelling house by Mrs. Abigail Bacon, widow of Dr. Josiah Bacon, thirty-five years ago. The carpenters were the late Samuel N. and Deacon Joshua Ayers; the mason, Nicholas Tuttle; the hod-carrier, Andrew Berry; and the late Amos Stevens was the one employed to bank up the house.

The shed used to stand, roofless, near the old church, and it is said had been originally annexed to the church of the "dissenters" across the street. In this shed the youth of the neighborhood played at "hide and seek" until it was moved to Mrs. Bacon's house, on rollers, by Elisha G. Bunker.

Mrs. Bacon died in 1868, and then her daughter Abbie resided in the house till her decease in 1878. The house was bought by the library association soon after, and fitted up for its present use.

106.

RESIDENCE OF I. W. NORWOOD.—This house was erected by Jefferson Kimball in 1840. He came from North Andover, and bought the house lot of Daniel and Dean Andrews, with the shop thereon. He settled here, and worked

in the shop blacksmithing. He served the town as representative in the legislature, and was a prominent man in town affairs, until he sold the place to Mr. William H. Kimball of Boxford in 1871, when he removed to Fitchburg, where he died in 1879. The purchaser resided here until 1879, when he removed to Danvers Centre, where he has since lived. He sold the place in 1878 to Mr. William B. Howe, who shortly after disposed of it to Miss Mary Perley of Salem. In 1888 it came into the possession of Mr. I. Walter Norwood, who now resides here. See No 110.

107.

RESIDENCE OF REV. W. S. COGGIN. — Rev. William Symmes Coggin of Tewksbury was settled over the First church in Boxford in 1838. He resided first in No. 103, and in 1842 built the house in which he has since lived. He resigned his pastorate in 1868.

108.

RESIDENCE OF S. F. AYERS. — This house was built by Samuel N. Ayers for himself in 1844. Mr. Ayers was a native of Woburn, N. H., and his wife, who was Miss Lucy P. Fuller, was born in Salem, N. H. It was occupied by him until his death in 1873, at the age of fifty-four. Since that time his son, S. Frank, has resided here. Mr. Ayers was a carpenter, and several of the modern houses in this vicinity were erected under his supervision.

Several families have resided in the northwestern part of the house, among them being those of Solomon W. Lowe and Rufus W. Emerson.

109.

RESIDENCE OF P. STROUT. — The house that formerly stood upon the site of Mr. Strout's new house was erected

by a company of proprietors in 1852, and after it was finished was sold at auction, being bid off by Alfred Brown. Mr. Brown manufactured shoes and lived here some years. Daniel Russell removed here from Bald hill (No. 117), and was the first occupant of the northern half of the house, living here from the fall of 1852. He removed to No. 118 about 1855, when Mr. Brown sold the place to Messrs. Nathaniel Grant Spiller and Peter Strout, and went to New Hampshire. Upon partition Mr. Strout took the northern half and Mr. Spiller the southern half. Mr. Spiller died here in August, 1883, at the age of eighty-two and his widow continued to reside here. With the exception of a few years, when he was superintendent of the town farms of Boxford and North Andover, Mr. Strout resided in his half of the house. When Mr. Strout was away, his part of the house was occupied by Mr. William W. Dresser. The house was burned on the night of April 6, 1890. Mr. Strout immediately erected the present house upon the same site.

110.

RESIDENCE OF H. NEWHALL. — Mr. Henry Newhall built his house in 1872, and has since resided in it.

His blacksmith's shop was built by Thomas Dewksbury, who died, unmarried, in 1832, at the age of twenty-five. It stood originally between the residences of Messrs. I. W. Norwood and S. Frank Ayers, and was used there by Jefferson Kimball for many years (see No. 106). It was moved to its present site June 1, 1874, by Mr. Newhall.

111.

THE HOLYOKE MANSION.—The old Holyoke house occupies the site of the parsonage built by the town for the first minister of Boxford, Rev. Thomas Symmes. In April, 1701, the town voted to build him a house 48 x 20 feet,

two stories in height, with a back-room of 16 or 18 feet square. The house was finished and taken possession of by Mr. Symmes in July, 1702. Here he lived until his dismissal in 1708, and four of his children were born here.

Rev. John Rogers, the successor of Mr. Symmes, settled here immediately after Mr. Symmes went away, and continued to reside in this house until his removal from Boxford in 1743. He afterward resided with his son, Rev. John Rogers, who was settled at Leominster, and died there in 1755. Mr. Rogers had nine children, all born here, and all baptized in the little ancient church that stood on the hill north of his residence.

Mr. Rogers' son Benjamin lived in this house after him. Benjamin married, first, Mrs. Alice (Perley) Foster, widow of Thomas Foster, by whom he had eight children. She died, and he married, second, Lois Perue in 1751. By her he became the father of two children. He died in March, 1761, and his widow married, in December of the same year, Ephraim Houghton of Lancaster, to which place she doubtless removed. Some say that Mr. Houghton belonged in Harvard, the publication on the Boxford town records calls him of Lancaster, and his marriage record in Harvard calls him of that town. However, nothing more is known of her and little of her children, who doubtless removed with her wherever she went.

In 1759, two years before his death, Mr. Rogers (the rest of the heirs having quitclaimed to him their interest in the estate) sold the house and lot to Rev. Elizur Holyoke, who was settled over the church here in that year. The next year the old house was taken down and the present one erected by Mr. Holyoke's father, Samuel Holyoke, a merchant of Boston. Rev. Mr. Holyoke afterward resided in the new house.

Rev. Elizur Holyoke was born in Boston in 1731, and was a nephew of Edward Holyoke, president of Harvard college, and a great-grandson of Elizur Holyoke of Springfield, for whom Mount Holyoke was named.¹ Rev. Mr. Holyoke died after a paralytic illness of thirteen years, in 1806, at the age of seventy-four. His widow, who was Hannah, daughter of Rev. Oliver Peabody of Natick, survived him two years.

Stephen Gould moved Mrs. Holyoke from Natick to Boxford upon her marriage in 1759, and he was the only person she knew in church the next Sabbath except her husband.

Mr. and Mrs. Holyoke had eight children, namely, Samuel, Samuel, Elizur, Elizabeth, Oliver Peabody, Edward, Hannah and Charles. The second Samuel was the distinguished musical composer and publisher. He produced "*Harmonia Americana*," "*The Instrumental Assistant*," "*The Columbian Repository of Sacred Harmony*." Like most of those who have become deservedly distinguished he died poor and without a home. After the other children had all gone Hannah continued to reside in the old house until 1865, when she died at the age of ninety-one. She was never married, and during her lifetime a part of the house was occupied by different tenants, among whom was Benjamin French.

In 1866, Miss Holyoke's executors sold the place to Mr. Elvin French, the well-known musician, then residing in Lowell but who was born in this house, being son of Benjamin French above named. Mr. French has now lived here several years.

Decay was fast creeping upon the old mansion, and but for the reviving hand of Mr. French, it must have soon been numbered with the things that are gone. Mr. French has put in new timbers, new windows and doors, and re-

¹See Holland's *Bay Path*.

paired it all through, but in such a manner as to allow all that is interesting in it to remain. Strangers desire to frequent the old house, and examine its passages, halls, and numerous rooms, each containing some curious work of antiquity. Of this mansion, Mrs. Martha L. Emerson wrote several years ago :

“Neath sheltering elms the ancient dwelling stands
Where several highways socially clasp hands;
Its general air speaks of the ‘auld lang syne,’
And years have left their marks in many a line.

“The moss-grown shingles, broken and decayed;
The loosened clapboards, where the winds have played;
The shattered window-panes, the door-stone low,—
All tell the story of the long ago.

“Within, what tales those mouldering walls could tell,
If they could break their silence’ mighty spell,—
Of childhood, age, of happiness and tears,
Of life and death, through all these hundred years!

“Old sunken floors, by many footsteps worn;
Paper once gay, but mildewed now and torn;
The embellished doorways, and the panelled hall,
The generations of the past recall.

“Two antique portraits, older than we know,—
Perchance were old a century ago,—
Hang in the upper hall; faint shadows they
Of faces long since passed from earth away.

“Up narrow winding attic stairs we climb,
To see the only gleam a bygone time
Has left of horror in this lonely place,
Which soon will crumble, and will leave no trace.

“From a high beam there still suspends a rope,
Where, years ago, some one bereft of hope
Essayed to end her life; but all in vain:
Life’s rugged pathway she must walk again.”

112.

RESIDENCE OF D. W. CONANT.—Mr. Daniel W. Conant’s house was erected in 1835 by Dea. Putnam Perley, who lived here about a year, and then went to the West,

settling in Pecatonica, Ill. He was a son of Artemas W. Perley, and was born at No. 14 in 1810.

Deacon Perley sold the place in 1836 to Frederic Perley of Danvers, who conveyed it in 1840 to Leonard Perley of Boxford, a son of Henry Perley, having been born in No. 56 in 1800.

In 1851, the house was struck by lightning, and the following account of it appeared in the *Salem Gazette* at the time:—

“In Boxford, 9 o'clock Friday evening August 22, 1851, the house of Leonard Perley was struck with lightning and slightly injured. The fluid descended the kitchen chimney, and struck Mr. Perley who was sitting near the fire-place. His arm and leg were scorched and he was stunned, but was speedily restored by the application of cold water. The lightning passed over the bell pull to the front door, which it shattered. Two girls who were in the entry were much affected by the electricity.”

Mr. Perley died there in 1857, “respected and lamented.” By his wife Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Wells, he had six children, none of whom now live in Boxford. His daughter Julia Ann married Samuel A. Cummings, the well-known shoe-knife manufacturer.

In 1857, Mr. Conant purchased the place and has since occupied it.

113.

RESIDENCE OF S. W. HOWE.—A little farther east from where the house of Mr. Solomon W. Howe now stands was the residence of William Foster, one of the earliest settlers of Boxford. He was a son of Reginald Foster of Ipswich, an emigrant from England, where William was born in 1633. The house was built about 1660. In 1687, Mr. Foster was licensed to keep an *ordinary*, and the town meetings were held here until the meeting house was built in 1702. Mr. Foster was an important man in the town and doubtless there was much of interest that clung around this early settlement. Mr. Foster died in 1713, at the age

of eighty. By his wife, Mary, daughter of William Jackson of Rowley, he had nine children.

His son Samuel Foster, who was born at this place in 1682, succeeded him on the homestead. He married Mary Macoon of Cambridge in 1703, and died in 1747. They had six children, the fourth of whom was William.

William Foster, the son, was born in 1713, and resided here. He married, first, ———, who was the mother of his son William and, second, Mary Clark of York, Me., in 1747, by whom he had two children, Hannah and Samuel. In March, 1756, he sold the place to Jonathan Bixby of Boxford, and removed to Newbury.

Jonathan Bixby was son of Jonathan and Sarah (Smith) Bixby and was born in 1696. He married Ruth Fuller of Middleton in 1735, and they had fourteen children: 1. Nathaniel, who at the age of twenty was a private in the company of Capt. Israel Davis in the expedition against the fort at Crown Point in the French war in 1756. Nathaniel was taken sick at Fort Edward, and brought to the hospital at Albany. His uncle, Elias Bixby, was living at Sheffield, Mass., and hearing of Nathaniel's condition went to see him, and found him almost beyond hope of recovery. His uncle took him to his home in Sheffield, where by careful nursing and good doctoring, after a stay of five weeks, he was able to come home (in October of the above mentioned year), his uncle attending him the one hundred and sixty miles of the journey. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Sarah. 4. Huldah. 5. Eunice, who died in 1759, at the age of sixteen. 6. Annah. 7. Lucy, who died at the age of two years. 8. Nancy, who died young. 9. Lucy. 10. Apphia and 11. Mary (twins, Apphia married John Powers of Salem, and Mary, Daniel Perkins of Topsfield). 12. Ruth, who married Nehemiah Fuller. 13. David. 14. Jonathan.

Mr. Bixby sold this place to Asa Peabody of Boxford in 1771, and removed to Middleton, where he died in the winter of 1780-81.

Asa Peabody was a son of John Peabody, and was born in Boxford in 1741. He was the treasurer of the town for a long period. He died in 1807, and was the giver of, and first interred in, the cemetery near the church. The inscription upon his gravestone is as follows :

In memory of
Mr. Asa Peabody,
Obt. Oct. 19, 1807,
Aet. 67.

[Lived respected & died lamented.
First interred & giver of this ground.

Mr. Peabody married Susannah, the only daughter among the eleven children of Major Asa Perley, who lived in No. 6. Mr. Peabody had nine children.

Artemas Peabody (Asa's son) then lived here until 1816, when the place was purchased by Joshua French, a truckman of Salem, who had two daughters, the oldest of whom, Hannah, became the wife of Charles Bixby of Boxford.

The old house was struck by lightning June 25, 1820, and the following account of it was published in the *Salem Gazette* on the same week :—

“At Boxford, about 5 o'clock on Sunday afternoon, the house of Mr. Joshua French, formerly of this town was struck by lightning. It first struck the chimney, when it apparently separated, one branch entering the chimney, and the other passing outside the house, tearing off the shingles, &c. in its progress. The brass top of a pair of tongs in the fire-place, was melted. Mr. French was sitting at a front window; the lightning shattered the casing against which his head was resting; he was thrown by the shock senseless on the floor, and remained speechless for about 15 minutes, every one supposing him to be dead, and his hair was considerably burnt. But he gradually recovered, and is now doing well. Several other persons in the house were stunned by the shock, but not severely injured.”

Mr. French sold the farm in 1825 to Daniel and Dean

Andrews, who lived here together nearly to the time of Daniel's marriage in 1844, their maiden sister, Mehitable, keeping house for them until Dean's marriage in 1838, after which time she moved home to her father's house, where she died in 1870.

Dean Andrews erected the present house in 1843, Samuel N. Ayers being the carpenter. Mr. Andrews died in 1869, and since that time his widow and son-in-law Mr. Howe, have resided there.

114.

W. FOSTER CELLAR.—About one-fourth of a mile easterly from No. 113, on land now belonging to the Dean Andrews estate, stood an old house. The cellar and well may still be seen. The house has probably been gone more than a century. The old people sixty years ago appeared to know nothing about it, or who lived here. The late Ancill Dorman once wrote: "Possibly William Foster (See No. 113) might have built here in the first place, and got burnt out."

115.

T. DORMAN CELLAR.—There is an old cellar and well some eighty or a hundred rods northeasterly of the residence of Mrs. Eunice A. Howe (No. 121), and about midway between Mrs. Howe's and the Dunnell cellar (No. 122). It has been said that Timothy Dorman lived here a short time after his marriage with Eunice Burnham in 1754, and that his eldest child Eunice was born here. The writer knows nothing more of the place. (See No. 120.)

116.

OLD CONANT HOUSE.—The old Conant house was owned by Jacob Andrews in 1777, when he sold it to John Stiles of Boxford, blacksmith. It was afterward owned by

Samuel Peabody, who was also a blacksmith, and who died in 1824. He was a large muscular man, having great strength, which the practice of his trade helped to promote. William Gurley was living there at the time of Mr. Peabody's decease, Mr. Gurley's son Samuel Peabody having been born there.

The late Ancill Dorman thought that the house of Joseph Peabody stood here or a few feet east of *his* residence (No. 117). This Joseph Peabody was a son of Lt. Francis Peabody, and was born in Topsfield in 1644, settling in Boxford in 1671.

In 1823, Samuel Peabody sold the place to Samuel Andrews, who conveyed it in 1835 to the late Maj. William Lowe. The house was occupied most of the time that Mr. Andrews owned it by William Gurley and Stephen Hammond (who was, before and after his living here, of Topsfield) and his mother, who came here in 1828. They removed to the Nat Dorman house (No. 120).

Jesse Perley, jr., son of Jesse Perley who resided at No. 50, lived here from 1838 until his death which occurred in 1851, at the age of fifty-six. His widow, who was Sally, daughter of Simon Gould of Topsfield, survived him six years. The whole family had the small-pox there in 1841. Mrs. Perley's mother was Sally White, a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, who enjoyed the prerogative of being the first white person born in New England, and she possessed a silver spoon that belonged to her distinguished ancestor.

After the decease of Major Lowe in 1870 (who owned the property), it was sold at auction to Mr. Daniel W. Conant, who has since owned the place. It has recently been occupied by various families, among whom we remember those of Dexter Kenney, George Goodwin and Charles B. Tibbetts.

117.

RESIDENCE OF J. S. DORMAN.—This house, the residence of the late Ancill Dorman, Esq., was built in 1835 by Daniel and Dean Andrews, and was first occupied by Capt. William Lowe and Edward A. Chapman, both families living there several years. Mr. Dorman bought the premises in March, 1850, and took up his residence here early in the following month. Mrs. Sarah S. Hale also lived in this house for several years. Daniel Russell lived in one part of the house for a short time before the fall of 1852, when he removed to No. 109.

Mr. Dorman was a selectman of the town for nearly a score of years, and town clerk for ten years. He was a son of the late Moses Dorman, Esq., and was born at No. 119. He died here in 1886, and his widow followed him in 1889, since which time their adopted son Mr. John S. Dorman has resided on the place.

118.

RESIDENCE OF A. L. RUSSELL.—This house was built by Dean Andrews about 1830. Charles Perley, son of Henry Perley, who was born at No. 56 in 1811, lived here from about the time of his marriage in 1835. After several years he removed to Georgetown, where he died in 1877.

William Tufts purchased the place of Daniel and Dean Andrews, who then owned it together, soon after Mr. Perley moved away, and resided here from the time of his marriage with Lucy B. Towne in 1842. After two years his poor health rendering him unable to work longer at his trade of shoemaking, he conveyed the place back (in 1844) to the Messrs. Andrews and removed down East to try farming. He died in 1846, at the age of twenty-eight; then followed the deaths of his two children, and

his widow was gathered to the rest of the family in 1850, at the age of thirty.

The house was subsequently occupied by Isaac Frye, Joseph W. Moulton, William Reynolds, and perhaps others until 1853, when Daniel Russell moved here from No. 109, and continued to reside here until his death in 1878. He was a son of Peabody Russell, and was born on Bald hill in No. 135. Since his death the house has been owned and occupied by his son Mr. Arthur L. Russell. Mr. Russell was a well-known agent of a Lowell marble company for several years before his decease.

119.

THE MOSES DORMAN HOUSE.—This house was built originally by Timothy Dorman, a son of Thomas Dorman of Topsfield, where he was born in 1663. He married in 1688, and built this house immediately afterward. The present house bears very little resemblance to the original. Mr. Dorman died about 1740, at the age of seventy-six. By his wife Elizabeth Knowlton of Ipswich he had six children.

His son John settled on the homestead. He was born in 1696, and married in 1730. The year before his marriage he built on what is now the westerly portion of the house, in which he resided as long as his father lived. He died in 1775, at the age of seventy-nine. By his wife Rebecca Smith, who died in 1794 at the age of eighty-six, he had five children, one of whom, Rebecca, married Capt. Jonathan Foster and lived at No. 93.

His youngest son John, who was a deacon of the church, married and settled on the old place. He was born in 1738, and married Hannah Jackson of Rowley in 1762. He served in the Revolutionary war, and in the winter of 1777-78 was stationed at Winter Hill.

Following are copies of two letters he sent home to his wife. It seems that his mother was then alive and living with him.

“Winter Hill January the 2 : 1778.

“my Dear

“these Lines Come with my Love to you and to our Children and duty to our mother hoping they will find you well as they Leave me at this time Send me if you Can a blanket that mother offered me to Cary to the Lake or Some other for we have not Covering a nouf and Send me that Pillow that I laid upon at home if you Can Send my other Shirt and you may Send me Some Butter if you Can as well as not Send me word how youall are By Nathan Sticknee make your Selves as Comfortable as you Can and I have time to Rite no more at this time But I Remain your most affectionate husband

“John Dorman

“P S give your Self no uneasiness if you cannot Send me these things”

“February the 2 : 1778 my Dear these Lines Come With my tenderest Reguard to you and our family I have Sent two Shirts to be Washed By Seth Burnam and you may Send them by him Send me five or Six dollars by Serjent Andrew Peabody when he Comes for it and So No more at present I am in health.” (No signature.)

Deacon Dorman died in 1792, at the age of fifty-three. The following is a transcript from the death column in the *Salem Gazette* for April 10, 1792 :—

“At *Boxford*, Deacon *John Dorman*, aged 55 : he sustained the town offices of Clerk, Treafurer, and Selectman, and was a very useful and worthy man.”

And the following obituary notice of Deacon Dorman is from the *Salem Gazette* for April 17, 1792 :—

“Boxford, April 10, 1792.

“Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth?

“Died, in this town, the 2d inst. aged 53, Deacon JOHN DORMAN; occasioned by a hurt he received the Saturday preceding: while loading some plank into a waggon, he unfortunately fell, which brought one of the plank with such force upon his body, as brought on a speedy dissolution.——In this man, independence & impartiality were conspicuous—testified by his constituents in placing him in offices important in the town. The tears fled at his interment, & the gloom which hung on the countenances of the multitude who paid their respects to his remains, emphatically announce his worth.—Fearing God as a man, and loving him as a christian, he met death, with dignity and comfort; not only knowing, but declaring, in whom he trusted.”



THE MOSES DORMAN HOUSE.

His widow survived him thirty years, and died at the age of eighty-seven. They had six children, the second of whom was Moses, who became prominent in the town, as a member of the General Court, town clerk, selectman, etc., residing upon the homestead. He was born in 1765, married Huldah, daughter of Jacob Gould (who lived at

No. 138), in 1801, and died in 1850 at the age of eighty-four, leaving four children : Moses, who was prominent in town business and in the settlement of estates ; Mrs. Benjamin Pike of Topsfield ; Mrs. Benjamin French of Boxford ; and Ancill, who resided in No. 117.

The late Moses Dorman, Esq., lived on the old place. He was born in 1803 and died in 1877. His widow, a third wife, survived him and died in 1880. Since her death the house has been occupied by summer tenants. Mr. Dorman's children were Mrs. J. H. Janes of Boxford ; Moses H. of Brooklyn, N. Y., a merchant in New York city and a deacon of the Baptist church in Brooklyn ; Mrs. John E. Herrick of Peabody ; Franklin W. of New York city ; and the late Thomas P. of Boxford.

120.

THE NAT DORMAN HOUSE.—This house was built about 1757 by Timothy Dorman, who was a son of John and Rebecca (Smith) Dorman, and who was born at No. 119 in 1730. Nathan Andrews (father of the late Dean, Daniel and Samuel Andrews), who was born in 1754, remembered seeing the frame up and partly boarded.

Timothy Dorman married Eunice Burnham of Lunenburg in 1754. She was born in Boxford in 1735, and was a daughter of Nathaniel Burnham. Mr. Burnham removed with his family to Lunenburg about 1750 ; and in 1771 he was living in Bolton. His son Reuben Burnham lived first at Lunenburg ; in 1758, removed to Ipswich ; in 1764, to Winchendon ; in 1767, back to Ipswich ; in 1769, to Boxford ; and a few years afterward settled in Bridgton, Me., where he died. Mr. Dorman became the father of but two children, who bore the names of their parents, Eunice and Timothy. Eunice, the daughter, is said to have been born in the old house that used to stand

in Widgen pond pasture (No. 115) where the cellar may yet be seen. Mr. Dorman died in 1764, and his widow married Joshua Jackson of Rowley the next year. Mr. Jackson afterward removed to Boxford, and lived in No. 55.

Timothy Dorman, the son, who was born while this house was being built in 1757, probably spent his early life with his step-father. He came into possession of this place, and married Deborah, daughter of Allen Perley of Linebrook parish, Ipswich, in 1782. Mr. Dorman served in the Revolution, and many years afterward was wont to speak of being present at the taking of Burgoyne, though it appeared that he did not get there until after the surrender had actually taken place. He served with Caleb Jackson, his step-brother, who on a visit to Mr. Dorman in his old age reminded him of the following incident. On one occasion, being near the enemy's quarters, a British bullet struck his canteen and spilled most of its contents. "There, faith," exclaimed Timothy, "I've lost my grog!" "But," added Caleb, "you managed to save us one good drink from what remained." "Uncle Tim" professed to have forgotten all about it until Caleb's reminder. Mr. Dorman drew a pension a few of the last years of his life. He was deaf and blind for many years before his death, which occurred in 1835, at the age of seventy-eight. His widow survived him about four years. They had several children.

Timothy's son Nathaniel settled upon the place. He was born in 1790, and married in 1825, about which time he built an extension on the east end of the house, and attached to it an old one-story building used by his brother Timothy some seventy-five years ago as a shoemaker's shop and small grocery store. The carpenter work was done by Johnson Savage and an old man known as "Boss

Chandler." Mr. Dorman spent his days in this house, and died in 1868, at the age of seventy-eight. By his two wives, the last of which survives, he had three children, one of whom was the wife of Daniel Wilkins, and another is the wife of John B. Lake of Topsfield.

Dean Andrews bought the place of Mr. Dorman in 1860, and the next year raised the store part to two stories, the whole being newly clapboarded and painted. Matthew Hale performed the carpenter work. The barn, which was built about 1810, Thomas Peabody of Topsfield being the carpenter, was taken down about ten years ago.

After Mr. Dorman's death the house became a tenement, and was occupied by various families. Mr. William Goodwin, a native of England, lived in the house a number of years, and in 1891 bought it.

121.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. EUNICE HOWE.—The land where this house stands belonged in the seventeenth century to Abel Langley of Rowley. In 1718, John Andrews, who had come into possession of it, conveyed it to Capt. John Andrews, and two years later Capt. Andrews sold the place to his son Robert, whose dwelling-house and out-buildings, which he had probably erected between 1718 and 1720, were situated where Mrs. Howe's house now stands.

Robert Andrews was born in 169—, and married Deborah Frye of Andover. He died in 1751, having had five children, the third of whom was Nathan, who was born in 1726.

Nathan Andrews succeeded his father on this place. He married, first, Mehitabel Foster of Andover the same year his father died. She died in 1760, and he married, second, Widow Sarah Symonds in 1764. She died in 1801, and he followed her five years later at the age of seventy-nine.

He had four children, three daughters and one son, all by his first wife.

Mr. Andrews' only son was Nathan, who was born in 1754, married Esther Kimball in 1783, and lived here. His wife died in 1791, and he married, second, Eunice Kimball the next year. He was the father of the late Samuel, Daniel and Dean Andrews, Mrs. Eunice Howe and others. In 1851, Samuel Andrews built the present house on the site of the old one, which was taken down to make room for it. Asa P. Towne was the carpenter. Samuel Andrews died unmarried in 1879, at the age of eighty-five. His sister Eunice, who had lived with him, married Abraham P. Howe in 1871, and has since resided on the place, which she now owns. Mr. Howe died a few years after the marriage.

122.

T. DWINNELL CELLAR. — Quite a little distance east of the house of Mrs. Eunice Howe (No. 121) was the residence of Thomas Dunnell, the father of Jacob Dunnell who lived in No. 179.

Thomas Dunnell was a son of Thomas and Dinah (Brimsdell) Dwinnell of Topsfield, where he was born in 1711. He married Hannah Towne there in 1738, came to Boxford about 1762, and settled on this place.

He stole something from a neighbor, and to emphasize his denial of the theft said, "If I stole it, I hope to rot alive," and the tradition is that such a judgment came upon him, and he died of slow mortification. We believe his death occurred about 1778.

123.

RESIDENCE OF W. H. SHIRLEY.—This house was owned and occupied by Solomon Gould from about 1765 to 1795,

when he removed to Middleton, dying there in 1806 or 1807. He was son of Solomon Gould of Topsfield, where he was born in 1738, and married Mehitable Perkins in 1761. They had four children, two sons and two daughters, the daughters dying of consumption. On his removal to Middleton, Mr. Gould sold the place to Phineas Foster of Salem, who was a son of Richard Foster of Boxford, where Phineas was born in 1764, and removed to Salem in early life. In 1795 he married Priscilla Killam, and for his second wife a Flint. He came here to live, and died in 1846, at the age of eighty-one. His son Charles sold one undivided half of the place to Moody Perley, who with his sister Abigail, both of whom never married, resided there until the decease of Moody in 1886. In 1890, the place was purchased by Mr. William H. Shirley of Marblehead, who has improved it.

124.

RICKER CELLAR.—There is an old cellar about equidistant in an air line between Mr. William H. Shirley's and Mr. George W. Twitchell's residences. It is said to have been occupied more than a hundred years ago by a family bearing the name of Ricker.

125.

RESIDENCE OF W. SMITH.—The site on which this house stands was occupied until 1879 by the ancient Smith house which was probably erected by Robert Smith about 1665. He was the ancestor of Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet.

The Smith that the oldest residents of Boxford remember to have resided there was Nathaniel, grandfather of the late Nathaniel. He was born in 1724, probably in the old house, being a son of Jacob and Rebecca (Symonds) Smith.

He died there in 1802, at the age of seventy-eight, and the following is a copy of his obituary notice found in the death column of the *Salem Gazette* for January 19, 1802 :

“At Boxford, Mr. NATHANIEL SMITH, aged 78. In his death, the public are deprived of a good member of society. He was an affectionate husband, an indulgent parent, and a sincere christian. He has left a large number of relatives to bemoan his loss. Being sensible he was near the approach of his dissolution, he resigned himself with calmness and tranquillity, and was ready to say, ‘*not my will, O Lord, but thine be done.*’ He exercised great patience in his last sickness, and a cheerful resignation to the divine will. The interest of religion appeared to lie near his heart; and for the salvation of sinners his prayers were affecting. He expired rejoicing ‘*in hope of the glory of God!*’”

Mr. Smith married Sarah Burpee of Rowley in 1751, and resided here, where his twelve children were born. The youngest of them was Joseph Smith, who was born in 1771, and married, first, Hepzibah Chapman of Ipswich, and, second, Kezia Gould. He died in 1826, and his wife survived him. Two of his sons, Nathaniel and Calvin, resided on this place. The latter died in 1870 and the former in 1879. Calvin Smith's son Walter built the present house in 1885, and lives in it.

126.

RESIDENCE OF W. I. SMITH.—Mr. Whipple I. Smith built his house about 1870, and has since resided in it.

127.

R. ANDREWS CELLAR.—A few rods south of the residence of Mr. Whipple I. Smith is an old cellar, over which probably stood the house in which Robert Andrews the emigrant lived. He is said to have been born in one of the Boxfords of England, and he settled here about 1656, his family then consisting of himself and wife and six children. The writer thinks that Mr. Andrews lived at first nearer Pye brook, and that he built this house a short time before his death, which occurred in 1668. His widow

Grace survived him thirty-one years. He requested in his will (which was made but thirteen days before his death) to be buried in Topsfield, and doubtless he and his widow were interred in the old cemetery there. They had ten children, and among their descendants is John Albion Andrew, Massachusetts' loved war governor. Two or three generations of Mr. Andrews' descendants probably lived on this place; but very little is known of it, the house having probably been gone much more than a century.

128.

"AUNT GINNY HOUSE."—The house that once occupied the site of the present "Aunt Ginny house" was burned a hundred years ago. The present house was erected immediately afterward by Jacob Andrews. He was married in 1761 and his nine children were probably born in the house that was burned. The oldest child, Jacob, born in 1762, married Jane, daughter of Simon Gould of Topsfield in 1792, and lived in the present house for many years but, we believe, had no children. She was called "Aunt Jennie" or "*Ginny*" by all.

The place has been occupied for several years by Mr. Bert Tyler.

"A few brief years, and the old house no more
Will stand a way-mark on Time's stormy shore;
And few will mourn, as few will ever prize
This relic of the past with all its teachings wise."

129.

RESIDENCE OF G. W. TWITCHELL.—Where Mr. George W. Twitchell resides formerly stood an ancient house occupied by Stephen Gould. He was a son of John Gould of Topsfield, and a brother of Capt. Jacob Gould, who resided at No. 138. He bought the farm in 1762 of John Symonds, who had probably lived here and had removed to Worcester county. Stephen Gould removed to Hills-

boro', N. H., and John Gould (brother of Cornelius Gould, who resided in No. 153), then lived here. At length he removed to Springfield, N. H., where he died. Shortly afterward the place came into the possession of Moses Gould of Topsfield, a son of Daniel and Lucy (Tarbox) Gould, and brother of Rev. Daniel Gould. He tore the old house down and erected the present one nearly on the same site in 1824. Mr. Gould was born in 1766, and in 1798 married Anne Mecum, who had been brought up by Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield. They had three children, Moses, who lived on this place awhile, Daniel Tarbox, who died unmarried, and Nancy, who married Daniel Andrews and lived at No. 131.

Moses Gould, the son, was born in 1800, married Lydia Abbot Russell, and resided a number of years in Baltimore, Md. While he was at the south, the place was occupied awhile by Samuel Towle, and for about eleven years from 1838, when his house became uninhabitable, by Joseph Symonds who about 1849 removed to his daughter's in Augusta, Me., where he died. Mr. Gould returned to his old home, and died here in 1843, at the age of forty-three. His family continued to reside here. Most of the time since 1873 his son-in-law, Mr. Twitchell, has lived on the place. Mr. Gould's widow, who married for her second husband Deacon Leonard Grover of Bethel, Me., resided here from 1880 to 1884.

130.

SYMONDS CELLAR.—Near the First-district school-house is the old Symonds cellar. This is the site of the house in which lived Samuel Symonds, who settled in Boxford in 1663, having married Elizabeth, a daughter of Robert Andrews, by whom he had eleven children. He died in 1722, at the age of eighty-four, and his widow survived him

nearly three years. He was the grandfather of Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot of Boston, who was chosen president of Harvard college, but who declined the honored position on account of church ties. Through Dr. Eliot Mr. Symonds was an ancestor of a long line of distinguished men.

Oct. 2, 1716, Mr. Symonds deeded this farm to his son Joseph on condition that he would support his parents during the remainder of their lives, reserving the east part of the house for his and his wife's use.

Joseph was born in 1685, married Mary Peabody in 1710, and died here in 1755, his widow surviving him six years. They had seven children, three sons and four daughters.

Mr. Symonds' son Stephen settled on the old place. He was born in 1728, and married, first, Mary —, who died in childbirth in 1758, and, second, Mary Nurse of Danvers in 1764. He first belonged to the church in Topsfield, and was dismissed to the First church in Boxford in 1759, being chosen deacon in 1765. He died in 1808, at the age of eighty, having had six children, five daughters and one son.

The son was Joseph, who succeeded his father on the homestead. He was born in 1770 and resided here until 1838, when the old house was so dilapidated that it was uncomfortable to live in, and two of his children being sick, at the invitation of his neighbor, he removed to the Gould house, No. 129, where his sick children died and the family resided for about eleven years. His wife died here in 1835. He removed from the Gould house to his daughter's in Augusta, Me., where he died. Mr. Symonds was rather shiftless, and let his house go to ruin. After it was down, he had an idea of building a new one, and to that end hauled many massive rocks to the old cellar, where they still remain.

The present highway runs between the cellar and well, but the old road ran south of the well. This gave quite a space between the house and road.

131.

RESIDENCE OF A. G. HUNTOON.—The residence of the late Daniel Andrews was raised June 14, 1842, being built by himself. He lived in it until his death in 1879, and his widow until she died in 1884. From 1880 to 1884, Mr. George W. Twitchell resided there, and then removed to No. 129. In 1889, Mr. Albert G. Huntoon of Danvers purchased the farm, and has since lived there.

132.

SAMUEL GOULD CELLAR.—In the left-hand corner pasture as one turns down the road to Mrs. Daniel Andrews', in going from Howe's mills, there was a house in 1800.

This was land belonging to Capt. John Gould, the brave old patriot during Governor Andros' sway. He probably obtained it from his father, Zaccheus Gould, the emigrant. The land and probably the house that stood here were owned and used by the proprietors of the Iron Works, which were in progress here from 1668 to 1680. The old smelting furnace was situated in the same lot, the remains being plainly recognized to-day.

Capt. Gould sold the place in 1695 to his son Samuel Gould. Capt. Gould was a resident of Topsfield, and his son Samuel lived there also until 1699, when he moved to this place. He was born in 1670, and married Margaret Stone in 1697.

In 1714, his house was destroyed by fire, and for that reason the town abated his taxes for that year. He erected a new house and continued to reside here.

Mr. Gould died in 1724, at the age of fifty-four. His

children were: Sarah, who died in 1786, at the age of eighty-eight, unmarried; Samuel, who resided on the homestead; Moses, who settled in Lunenburg; Jonathan, who settled in Shirley; Patience, who married Edmund Towne of Oxford; Margaret; Zaccheus, who went to Lunenburg; and Hubbard, who went to Brookfield. Among his descendants is Sylvanus Owen Gould, Esq., of Buffalo, N. Y.

Samuel Gould, the son, was born here in 1701, and married Mehitable Stiles of Boxford in 1726. They resided here until 1746, when they removed to Brookfield, where they died. Their children were: Samuel, who resided in Brookfield, Amherst, Charlemont and Heath, and died in 1791; Mehitable, who married Peter Lamson and moved to New Hampshire; Jeremiah, who died in Charlemont in 1809; Nathan, who went to Virginia, where he died in 1816; Jonathan, who probably died young; Eli, who lived in Amherst; and Deliverance, who married Reuben Nims of Shelburne.

When Mr. Gould left town, he sold out to Samuel Fisk of Boxford, May 23, 1746, for £918. Mr. Fisk was son of Samuel and Sarah Fisk, and was born in Boxford in 1716. He married Judith Noyes of Newbury in 1738, and lived in Boxford for twenty years afterward. He owned this farm, however, but two years.

In 1748, for £1620, he sells the farm, then consisting of seventy-six and one half acres, to Ebenezer Curtis of Boxford. Mr. Curtis married Elizabeth ———, and first belonged to the Second church in Bradford, but in 1759, upon Mr. Holyoke's settlement over the church here, was dismissed to the First church in Boxford. They had three sons and five daughters.

He sold the place in 1790 to Stephen Perley of Topsfield, who the next year conveyed it to Cornelius Gould.

Mr. Gould was a son of Joseph and Ruth (Emerson) Gould, and grandson of Rev. John Emerson of Topsfield, having been born in Topsfield in 1767. He was a brother of Daniel Gould, who lived at No. 63. In 1797, Mr. Gould sold to Jacob Andrews, a farmer of Boxford (who lived at No. 128, and removed to Danvers. The next year Mr. Gould came back and lived at No. 153.

The buildings were standing in 1797 and the farm then consisted of fifty-five acres. Mr. Andrews took the old house down before 1805.

133.

RESIDENCE OF A. FRAME.— A few rods east of the residence of Mr. Andrew Frame once stood an old house, the east end of which was two stories, and the west end one and a half stories in height, being built in the most ancient square form. The barn stood near the present highway. This old house was occupied a hundred and fifty years ago by Nathaniel Symonds, who was a builder and lived here alone. He was the eleventh and youngest child of Samuel Symonds, and was born in 1687, probably at No. 130. His father conveyed this place to him October 2, 1716, with the buildings thereon, Nathaniel having probably built the house about 1710. He removed to Middleton about 1745, and built a small house near Thomas' mills, in which neighborhood his brother Samuel Symonds resided. He died there, unmarried, in 1769, at the age of eighty-two.

It is a tradition that Nathaniel Symonds was in the habit of walking to Simon Gould's in Topsfield, Sundays, for the purpose of getting shaved. Mr. Symonds reared one of his nephews, Stephen Symonds, and Mr. Gould advised old Mr. Symonds to persuade the young man to marry some "likely" young woman, and bring her home there that their domestic affairs might be better managed. The

old gentleman did so, the young man followed the advice, and Mr. Symonds gave him the farm. This seems to be true as Stephen Symonds owned the place in 1777, when he sold it to Abraham Smith of Boxford for £320.

The next year, Mr. Smith sold out to John Williams of Salem, mariner, for £400. In 1798, Mr. Williams having died, his widow Anna and the other heirs sold the farm to Oliver Peabody.

Mr. Peabody was a son of Bimsley and Ruth (Marston) Peabody, and was born in Middleton about 1775. He moved to this place from No. 149, where his father lived. He married, first, Sarah Estey of Topsfield in 1800, and, second, Lois Chapman of Boxford, who was born in No. 35. Mr. Peabody built the present house between 1835 and 1840. The carpenter was his son-in-law Charles Bracket of Topsfield and the mason work was done by a Mr. Brown of Danvers.

Mr. Frame, the present owner, came from Maine to Middleton in 1850, and settled on this place in 1856, having lived here since that time.

134.

GALLOP CELLAR.—At the foot of Bald hill, and at the west end of Crooked pond is an old cellar. Here, Zachariah Curtis built his house upon land belonging to his father Zaccheus Curtis, it having been devised to him in his father's will, which was dated in 1710 and proved in 1712. Zachariah Curtis was born in 1688, probably in No. 136. His wife was Love —, and their children were Love, who married Joseph Beal and lived in Sudbury, Zachariah, and Abiel, the last two being of Salem and minors in 1732. Mr. Curtis died in the winter of 1715–16.

The widow of Mr. Curtis married Thomas Gallop in 1719. Mr. Gallop was born in Stonington, Conn., in 1683, removed to Plainfield, Conn., in 1695, and after-

ward removed to Newbury, Mass., where he was living when he became acquainted with the widow Curtis, whom he married there. He was the eldest son of John Gallop and Elizabeth Wheeler, and a grandson of Capt. John Gallop, who was slain in the great "swamp fight" December 19, 1675. His great grandfather was Capt. John Gallop, who was educated at a military school in Holland, and, coming to New England in 1630, died in Boston in 1649.

The Gallop genealogist carries the ancestry back twenty generations, as follows :—

1. Malcolm Canmore, king of Scotland, and Lady Margaret Atheling;
2. Henry I (Beauclere) and Matilda;
3. Geoffrey Plantagenet and Matilda;
4. Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine;
5. John and Isabella of Angouleme;
6. Henry III and Eleanor of Provence;
7. Edward I and Marguerite, daughter of Phillip le Hardi, king of France;
8. Prince Thomas Plantagenet;
9. Sir Thomas Mowbray and Margaret Plantagenet;
10. Thomas Mowbray and Elizabeth Fitzalan;
11. Sir Robert Howard and Lady Margaret Mowbray;
12. Sir John Howard;
13. Thomas Howard and Agnes Tylney;
14. Lord William Howard and Catherine of Broughton.
15. Sir William Paulet and Agnes Howard;
16. Thomas Gallop and Frances Paulet;
17. John Gallop and Chrestabel (?);
18. John Gallop and Hannah Lake;
19. John Gallop and Elizabeth Wheeler;
20. Thomas Gallop and Love Curtis.

Upon Mr. Gallop's marriage with Mrs. Curtis, he came to Boxford and lived at Mrs. Curtis' home, and probably both died here. They had six children, Abigail, William, George, Jeremiah, Sarah and Mary, born between 1720 and 1739. Mrs. Gallop was admitted to the First church in 1745.

In March, 1730, the town of Boxford voted that "In-as-much as Thomas Gallop is returned back again into our town after he was warned to depart out of said town and carried out by the constable by virtue of a warrant from a justice of the peace as the law directs, the town have chosen Cornet Stephen Peabody to prosecute the said Thomas Gallop as a *vaggebon* or to prosecute the affair in any other method as he shall think proper to prevent the charge of the said Gallop's support for the future being laid on our town." In March, 1733, the town "allowed Joseph Symonds, John Wood, James Curtis and John Bixby four shillings to each of them for service done at Salem to prevent Thomas Gallop from coming to a town charge." After this he was let alone.

Mr. Gallop was a most confirmed smoker. He had a leather bag, in which he carried his tobacco and pipe, suspended from his neck by a string. A slight search among the ruins of this old dwelling has brought to light many fragments of old clay pipes, thus conclusively proving the tradition of Mr. Gallop's principal failing.

The Gallops were here as late as 1777.

This Thomas Gallop is the ancestor of the Essex county family of that name.

The place was next in the possession of Thomas Gould, who came from Topsfield, and died here in 1778.

We know no more of this old homestead. It was probably decayed and gone before 1800. No one would now recognize the place as the site of a house, as only a few stones remain to mark its position.

135.

RESIDENCE OF E. L. HOOPER.—The Hooper place on Bald hill was owned by Joseph Gould of Topsfield in 1778. The next year he sold it to his son Daniel Gould of Topsfield. The farm then contained fifty acres, with

house, barn, etc. Daniel Gould was born in Topsfield in 1756, married Sarah Bradstreet of his native town in 1778, and resided on this farm until 1784, when he sold it to James Russell, a farmer of Middleton, and removed to No. 63, where he afterward lived and died.

Benjamin Goodridge, from No. 63, came here on Mr. Gould's removal, and lived for a few months in 1784, removing to Middleton, and afterward to Vermont.

In the latter part of the year, Mr. Russell moved from Middleton, and resided here as long as he lived. By his wife Rebecca he had nine children, Joseph (who was born in Middleton), Rebecca, James, Perkins and Peabody (twins), Polly, Almody (son), Daniel and Samuel. Polly married a Mr. Peabody of Reading, and was the survivor of the family, living to be almost a century old.

Mr. Russell conveyed the farm in 1824 to his sons Peabody Russell and Perkins Russell. The latter, who resided in Salem, sold his interest in the place to his brother Peabody in 1846.

Peabody Russell, born here in 1789, always lived on the homestead. He had several children, among whom was Daniel, who resided in No. 131 and other houses. Mrs. Russell died in 1845, at the age of fifty-nine; and Mr. Russell followed her the next year at the age of fifty-six.

Peabody Russell's son Daniel came into the possession of the estate, and in 1847 sold it to Capt. Ebenezer L. Hooper and John B. Graves, jr., both of Marblehead. The place was sold the next year to Joseph Russell of Marblehead. In 1855 he conveyed it to Mr. Hooper, who, after having been a sea-captain for many years, retired, and has since resided upon this farm.

[*To be continued.*]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVIII. APRIL TO SEPT., 1891. Nos. 4-9.

GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

EXTRACTS FROM MARRIAGE LICENSES GRANTED BY THE BISHOP OF
LONDON 1598 TO 1639.

BY HENRY F. WATERS.

1598.

- April 5 John Lendall, a cooper, of the parish of St. Martin's Vintry, London, aged about 56 years, widower, and so hath been this twelve month, allegeth that he is to be married to Margaret Kiluer,¹ widow, of the parish of St. Ethelburgh, Bishops-gate, aged about 40 years, late wife of George Kiluer, while he lived of the same parish of St. Ethelborough, tallowchandler, deceased about one half a year since and more.
- Aug. 29 Richard Sterne, barber surgeon, of St. Andrew's Holborn and a widower, aged 58 years, and Mary Warmingham, widow, of the same parish, aged 50 years or thereabouts, relict of John Warmingham of the same parish merchant taylor, deceased two years since. [signed] Richard Stearne.
- Nov. 29 Thomas Kynge, gent^t, of the Inner Temple London, bachelor and born at Althorne, Essex, aged 23

¹This may be Kiluer (Kilver), as I have it, or Kilner, as in Colonel Chester's transcript. H. F. W.

- Nov. 29 years, whose parents are deceased some years
1598 past, and Dorothy Glascocke, widow, of St. Clement's without Temple Bar, London, aged 23. late wife of Richard Glascocke of Roxwell, Essex, gent^t, deceased some four months past; at St. Bennet's Paul's wharf.
- Dec. 4 Richard Tynes of St. Mary Mounthawe, grocer, aged about 27 years, bachelor, his father deceased one year since and his mother deceased twenty years since, and Ellen Millett, widow, of St. Andrew's Holborn, aged 30 years, widow of Thomas Millett, yeoman, late of St. Andrew's &c.

1601.

- May 28 Richard Tucke, merchant tailor, of All Hallows the
† Less, Thames street, bachelor, free of the city and hath been these twelve months, aged about 24 years, and Julyan Poyntell, maiden, of St. Mary Aldermanbury, aged about 24, late daughter of Henry Poyntell of Stepney, baker, deceased, and now solely under the government of Danet Poyntell, draper, her uncle; at St. Mary Aldermanbury.
- July 4 Gilbert Howlte of St. Sepulchre's, London, glover,
† a bachelor whose parents are dead, aged 35 years or thereabouts, and Alice Rodes, widow, of the same parish, relict of John Rodes of the same parish of St. Sepulchre, yeoman, deceased about Christmas last, she aged 45 years or thereabouts, John Coxe of the same parish, Chandler, certifies; at St. Sepulchre's.
- Aug. 14 Edward Atkinson, cordwainer, of White chapel with-
† out Algate, bachelor, about 28 and a householder, having neither father nor mother, and Sibell Hallam, maiden, of White chapel, about 24, daughter of Robert Hallam, while he lived of Langham, Rutland, shoemaker, deceased; testified by Gilbert Hallam of St. Dennys Backchurch, blacksmith, free of the Vintners, brother of the said Sybell.

- Sept. 18 Francis Dent of St. Peter the Poor, psalter (salter)
1601 a bachelor and a householder, and hath been for four years, aged 27, and Elizabeth Garton, maiden, of St. Peter the Poor, aged 17, daughter of Giles Garton, of St. Margaret's New Fish street, ironmonger, deceased. Lawrence Cooke offereth to bedeposed who was personally present with the said Francis Dent in the house of Mr. Richard Goddard, one of the Aldermen of the City, who declared his consent and that of his now wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Goddard, the natural and lawful mother of the said Elizabeth Garton; at St. Peter le Poor.
- Sept. 24 William Perkins of Fobbinge, Essex, yeoman, bachelor, about 33, at his own government, and Fraunces Boade, maiden, of St. Mary Axe, London, about 21, late daughter of William Boade of Much Stambridge, Essex, yeoman, deceased about twelve years past; at St. Olaves Hart street.
- Sept. 25 John Hallsey, merchant tailor, of St. Austin near Powle's, bachelor, about 25, and Anne Meade, of Bearden, Essex, about 18, daughter of Richard Meade of Bearden, yeoman, with the consent of Mr. —Hallsey, merchant tailor, of St. Awsten's, father of the said John Hallsey, in the parish church of Waltham Holy Cross, Essex, for that the maiden's aunt, Margaret Would, dwelleth there and the father of her intendeth to be at the marriage. [signed] John Haucesey.
- Nov. 5 Thomas Lowe, alderman of London, allegeth a marriage intended between Robert Offeley,¹ son of William Offeley late of St. Lawrence Pountney, London, merchant tailor, deceased, aged about 19 years, and Mary Lowe, maiden, about 16, natural daughter of the said alderman Lowe; the said

¹I have numerous wills relating to this family, to which undoubtedly belonged Mr. David Offley of Boston, who had a brother Robert, a citizen and merchant of London. H. F. W.

- Nov. 5 Robert being an orphan of the City of London,
1601 hath chosen him the said alderman as guardian ;
 at St. Peter Bread street, being the parish where
 the said alderman Lowe dwelleth.
- Nov. 27 Thomas Wayght, of the Middle Temple, London,
 gen^t., a bachelor, about 28 and at his own gov-
 ernment, his father being dead, and Barbara Hunt,
 maiden, of St. Michael Querne, about 18, daugh-
 ter of Edmund Hunte of Hempsted, Norfolk,
 Esq. ; at St. Alban's, Wood street.
- Dec. 2 Samuel Purcas, clerk, curate of Purleigh, Essex, bach-
 elor, aged 27 or thereabouts, and Jane Lease,
 maiden, of the same parish, aged 26, daughter of
 Vincent Lease of West Hall, Suffolk, yeoman,
 her father and mother both living, as by testi-
 mony of Thomas Lease, brother to the aforemen-
 tioned Joane Lease, and the said Samuel Purcas
 exhibiteth letter from Mr. D. Freake, parson of
 Purleigh, whose household servants the said Sam-
 uel Purcas and Joane Lease now are, and the
 said Joane hath lived with Dr. Freake these three
 years ; to be married at Purleigh.
- Dec. 12 Henry Adams of St. Michael Cornhill, scrivener,
 about 33, bachelor, at his own government and
 hath kept house for himself this five years &c.,
 and Elizabeth Newman of St. Michael aforesaid,
 aged 17, daughter of Thomas Newman of St.
 Michael aforesaid, deceased, with consent of her
 own mother ; at St. Michael's &c.

1601-2.

- Jan. 9 John Mott gen^t., of Clifford's Inn, bachelor, about
 25, his father and mother both living and dwell-
 ing in Braintree, Essex, and he at his own gov-
 ernment and disposing, and Alice Harrington of
 Althorne, Essex, maiden, aged 18, daughter of
 Thomas Harrington of Althorne, yeoman. Then

Jan. 9
1601-2 appeared John Lynsey of Burntwood, Essex, yeoman, and testified; to be married in the parish church of Althorne where the maiden and her friends now dwell, and the said John Lynsey offereth to take his oath that Mr. Mark Mott¹ of Braintree, father unto the said John Mott, was at Althorne within these eight weeks and there did conclude with the said Mr. Thomas Harrington about "joynters" and other assurances and did give his express consent.

Jan. 23 Robert Kinge, clothworker, of St. Mary Staynings, bachelor, whose father and mother are both dead and he at his own government and hath kept house for himself these two years, and Elizabeth Sharpe, widow, of St. Botolph Aldersgate, aged about 50 years, relict of Henry Sharpe of St. Botolph's, clothworker, deceased half a year since; at St. Botolph's &c.

1602.

April 3 Arthur Lee of St. Magnus by the Bridge, London, girdler, aged 29, a bachelor at his own government, having kept house three years or thereabouts, his father deceased twelve years since, and Elizabeth James, widow, aged about 30, relict of John James of St. Magnus, grocer, deceased, four months since; at Stepney &c.

¹With this family of Mott were connected sundry families who settled in Connecticut. This Mark Mott, of Braintree, gentleman, as he styles himself in his last will and testament, refers, in said will, to John Mott, as his eldest son, and to Alice Mott wife of the said John. He also mentions "cousin Collyns, minister of Braintree," by whom, of course was meant Mr. Samuel Collins, brother of Daniel Collins whose will, an abstract of which was published in Emmerton and Waters' Gleanings (Essex Institute Historical Collections, 1880), disclosed a very close connection with certain New England families. One of the brothers of this John Mott was Mr. Mark Mott, Rector of Rayne Parva, D.D., who in his will made 18 Dec., 1630, and proved April 1, 1631, bequeathed to his cousin "Dorothie, the wife of John Caylecott two porrengers of china." Believing this last name to be a mistake for Taylecott I called the attention of the authorities at Somerset House, giving my reasons. The original will was produced and my guess proved to be right. John and Dorothy Taylecott were the ancestors of the Talcotts of Connecticut. I ought to say that there were Calcotts as well as Talcotts; only in this case I was quite sure the latter must be the correct name. H. F. W.

- May 10 Nathaniel Duckett, gent^r, of Christ church, London,
1602 bachelor, aged about 30, his father deceased and his mother living, and Mary Rowe, maiden, of Walthamstow, Essex, late daughter of William Rowe, gent^r, there deceased, who died six years since; then appeared Mr. Reynald Argall, gent^r, father in law of the said Mary Rowe, and allegeth his consent and that of his wife the natural mother of the said Mary Rowe; at Walthamstow &c.
- June 10 Geo. Purcas¹ of Thaxted, Essex, yeoman, desired license for his son John Purcas of St. Dunstan's in the West London, gent^r, bachelor, about 31, to take to wife Ellen Sands, maiden, about 24, daughter of Thomas Sands late of St. Dunstan's, deceased, who died sixteen years ago; personally appeared Mary Sands, widow, now of St. Dunstan's, mother of the said Ellen, and giveth consent.

1602-3.

- Jan. 4 John Harrington of the Middle Temple Esq., bachelor, aged about 24, and Mary Offeley, maiden, of St. Lawrence Pountney, about 16, daughter of William Offeley, late of the same parish, merchant, deceased; a note in writing subscribed with the hand of Mrs. Anne Offeley, the mother of the said Mary; at St. Lawrence Pountney.
- Jan. [probably] Edward Kytchyn of St. Stephen's Coleman street, cook, a widower and householder, about 60, and Margaret Pygott, widow, of St. Michael's Basishawe, late the wife of Abraham Pygott of St. Michael's Basishawe, porter, deceased; at St. Michael's &c.
- Jan. 8 William Meuce, merchant tailor, of St. Leonard's

¹ This George Purcas was probably the father of the famous Samuel Purcas or Purchas, author of *Purchas his Pilgrimage* and *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, and of Mary, wife of the Rev. William Perkins, afterwards of Topsfield, Massachusetts. The marriage license of the author of the *Pilgrimage &c.*, has already been given (Dec. 2, 1601). H. F. W.

- Jan. 8 Foster Lane, London, a widower, and hath been
1602-3 twelve months, aged about 50 years, and Elizabeth Ellys, maiden, now his servant, about 34, late daughter of William Ellys of the city of London, yeoman, deceased about ten years since; attested by Robert Horwood, draper, of St. Swithin's, London Stone; at Islington &c.
- Feb. 15 William Austen, haberdasher, of St. Mary Wool church, a bachelor, and keepeth shop for himself and hath these ten years, aged about 38 years, and Katherine Keale, widow, of the same parish, about 40, late wife of William Keate (*sic*) of the same parish, goldsmith, deceased about a year past; then appeared Richard Dottyn of All Hallows Bread street, merchant, and testified to the consent of the said widow Keale; at St. Mary Wool church.
- Feb. 16 John Cocke of the parish of St. Alban's in the town of St. Alban's, Herts., chandler, a widower aged about 28, and Rebecca Shrimpton, maiden, of St. Alban's, aged about 18, daughter of Robert Shrimpton, innholder, with whom she dwelleth; appeared Robert Shrimpton, brother to the said Rebecca, of the parish of Christ church by Newgate, merchant tailor, & alleged consent of her father; at St. Mildred Bread Street.
- Mar. 3 John Taylor of St. Clement's Danes, salter, a bachelor aged about 28, a housekeeper at his own government, his father being dead, and Judith Culverwell, maiden, of St. James Garlickhithe, aged about 20, daughter of Anthony Culverwell of the same parish, mercer; appeared Anne Dickenson¹ of St. Martin's in the Vintry, widow,

¹ Mrs. Ann Dickenson was the widow of Edward Dickenson of St. Margaret's Othbury. and daughter of John Culverwell of St. Martin's in the Vintry, cooper; their cousin Ezekiel Culverwell's will has already been published in my Gleanings Part I, p. 87). He left a third of his Latin books to our great schoolmaster Ezekiel Cheever and a bequest to the latter's mother, Mrs. Margaret Cheever. They were also related to one branch of the Hathorne family, through Elizabeth, sister of Anthony Culverwell. H. F. W.

Mar. 3 cousin german unto the said Judith and testified
1602-3 that the said Anthony Culverwell (who is now
 sick) hath given express consent; at Stepney,
 Middlesex.

1603.

July 28 Nathaniel Mollson of Stepney, Middlesex, ship-
 wright, a bachelor, aged about 28 and at his own
 government, and Joane Graves, maiden, of Step-
 ney, about 20, daughter of — Graves of Step-
 ney, shipwright, deceased about sixteen years
 past, or more; Hugh Bullock of St. Andrew's
 Undershaft, haberdasher, testifieth that the moth-
 er of the said Joane, being now the widow of one
 Thomas Maisters of Stepney, with whom the said
 Joane dwelleth, is willing and consenting; at
 Stepney, &c.

Sept. 1 John Evans of St. Andrew's Holborn, gent, a bach-
 elor aged about 30, at his own government, and
 Thomasine Parris, maiden, of Ratcliff, Stepney,
 about 37, daughter of — Parris, of the isle of
 Jernese, merchant, deceased above thirty years
 past, and her mother also dead, and the same
 Thomasine dwelling with her sister, — Follis,
 wife of one Follies of Ratcliff, mariner, which
 said sister is all the kinsfolk and special friends
 and governors that she the same Thomasine now
 hath, and the same Follies wife is very willing
 and consenting to this intended marriage as John
 Evans of St. Martin's, Ludgate, then present,
 offereth to testify of his own knowledge; at the
 parish church of Whitechapel.

Oct. 4 John Lendall of St. Anne Blackfriars, widower, house
 holder, aged about 60, and Sarah Farmer, widow,
 of St. Magnus the Martyr near London Bridge,
 relict of Thomas Farmer of the same parish, salter,
 deceased; as Henry Carr testifieth; at St. Aus-
 tin's Paul's Wharf.

- Dec. 3 Christopher Davie of Limehouse, Stepney, Middlesex, shipwright, widower, about 50, and Ann Willis of Ratcliff in the same parish, widow, about 35, relict of William Willis of Ratcliff, miller, deceased; at St. Katherine Cree Church.
- Dec. 8 Nicholas Okes, bachelor, of St. Sepulchre's, stationer, son of John Okes of the same parish, aged about 24, and Elizabeth Beswick, maiden, of St. Mary Magdalen Old Fish street, daughter of — Beswick of the city of Gloucester, cook, deceased, and she at the sole government of Thomas Russell of St. Mary Magdalen &c., clothworker; at St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.

1603-4.

- Jan. 11 Nicholas Clay of Lamborne, Essex, husbandman, widower, aged about 40, and Mary Waylett, widow, of the same parish, about 45, relict of William Waylett of the same, tanner, deceased at Easter last; appeared William Waylett of Lamborne, tanner, son of the said William Waylett deceased, and testifieth that the said Mary Waylett his mother is both privy and consenting, &c.; at Lamborne.
- Jan. 25 Francis Lee of St. Katherine Cree Church, sadler, about 26, free of London, at his own government, and Ann Perepoynt, of the same parish, maiden, about 20, daughter of Nicholas Perepoynt of Eastwell, Leicester, gent, with consent of said father, as John Perepoynt of Eastwell, gent, her natural brother, testifieth; at St. Katherine Cree Church. George Lee of St. Katherine Cree Church, the natural father of the said Francis, appeared and gave consent.
- Feb. 8 William Gower of All Hallows Stayning, grocer, a widower and householder, aged about 35, and Joice Shelton, widow, of St. Peter's within the

Feb. 8 Tower, about 30, relict of — Shelton late of
1603-4 the same parish, yeoman, deceased; at All Hal-
lows Stayning.

Mar. 5 Richard Nottingham of Stepney, yeoman, alleges
that one George Bartlett of the same parish, mer-
chant, aged about 40, bachelor, intends marriage
with Elizabeth Burroughe of the same parish,
maiden, aged about 23, daughter of Stephen Bur-
roughe¹, of Chatham, Kent, mariner, deceased, her
mother also deceased, and the said Elizabeth Bur-
roughe dwelleth with her sister Mrs. Kinge at
Ratcliff, who giveth her express consent; at Step-
ney, &c.

1604.

June 30 Edward Stephens of Stepney, Middlesex, shipwright,
widower, aged about 48, and Joane Graves, widow,
of Stepney, relict of Thomas Graves² of Stepney,
shipwright, deceased about twelve months since,
she aged about 36; personally appeared John
Saffyn of the Middle Temple, gent, and testified
&c; at St. Benet's Paul's Wharf.

Aug. 28 James Shawe of Christ Church, London, merchant
tailor, bachelor, aged about 30, at his own gov-

¹ A marriage license was granted 26 March, 1563, to Stephen Aborowghe and Johanna Overye of Stepney. William Aborowghe, gent., received a license 17 Nov., 1571, to marry Judith Joanes, widow, of Stepney, at Stepney. License was granted 2 Dec., 1586, to Thomas Skott, gent, of Colchester, Essex, to marry Judith Aborough, spinster, of Limehouse, parish of Stepney, Middlesex, daughter of Stephen Aborowghe late of Chatham, Kent, Esq. deceased, at Stepney. John Vassall of Ratcliffe, parish of Stepney, mariner, received license, 23 March, 1593-4, to marry Judith Scott of the city of London, widow of Thomas Scott of the said parish, gent. William Burroughe Esq. in his will, 26 July, 1598, proved 28 Nov., 1598, mentioned sister Borroughe, widow of brother Stephen Borroughe deceased, and her three unmarried daughters, and his said brother's married daughters Judith, wife of John Vassall and Susan wife of William King. In a book of Miscellaneous Pedigrees at the college of Arms (A. I., I. H., Vol. I), which through the kindness of one of my friends there I was allowed to examine, I found a pedigree of this family of Vassall, from which some of our New Englanders were descended. I have collected numerous notes of wills of them and their connections which I hope to publish one of these days. H. F. W.

² His will I have. He belonged to a family of shipwrights from which sprang, I suspect, our Admiral Graves of Charlestown. H. F. W.

- Aug. 28 ernment and so hath been these seven years past,
1604 and Sarah Rocklyff, maiden, of St. Martin's Ludgate, daughter of Thomas Rockliff of Christ Church, goldsmith, with consent of her said father, as Humfrie Lee of St. Martin's Ludgate, haberdasher, who married the sister of her the same Sarah, offered to testify, the same Sarah being about 19; at St. Peter's Powle's Wharf.
- Sept. 27 John Hamond¹ of Moulsham in the parish of Chelmsford, Essex, chirurgeon, a widower and a householder, aged 45, and Jone Rogers, widow, of the same parish, aged 50, late wife of John Rogers of Moulsham, shoemaker, deceased; appeared Richard Bradwaye, schoolmaster of Chelmsford, who testified; at Chelmsford.
- Dec. 8 Hugh Goddard of St. Christopher, London, draper, a bachelor aged about 35, at his own government, having been a housekeeper twelve years, and Anne Owen, maiden, aged about 19, living in the house of Mr. Henry Lee, of St. Andrew Undershaft, where she hath remained about twelve months, natural daughter of Israel Owen of Little Barfield, Essex, gent; to be married in the church of Westham,² Essex, where the said Mr. Harry Lee hath an house.
- Dec. 21 Andrew Glascocke of St. Andrew Holborn, gent, attendant upon the Earl of Southampton, a bachelor aged about 36, his parents deceased, and Margaret Loveday, widow, of Duddinghurst, Essex, relict of John Loveday, of Duddinghurst, gent, deceased about a year past; Charles Glascocke of St. Mary Woolnoth, grocer, appeared and testified, she about 40 years old; at St. Martin's Vintry.

¹The wills of these people I have given in my Gleanings, Part II, pp. 214-216. This extract gives ages, which Col. Chester's did not. H. F. W.

²This is interesting as showing the residence of Mr. Harry Lee at West Ham. Stratford Langthorn is in West Ham. H. F. W.

- Dec. 21 Robert Whitinge of St. Andrew Undershaft, plai-
 1604 terer, a bachelor about 30, hath kept house him-
 self these three years, at his own government,
 and Sarah Crow of St. Margaret Lothbury, maid-
 en, aged about 20, daughter of — Crow of St.
 Olave's Hart Street, mariner, deceased sixteen
 years since and she now dwelling with her mother ;
 David Axton of St. Margaret Lothbury appeared
 and testified that Ann Kiggin, wife of Gabriel
 Kiggin, mother of the said Sarah, is privy and
 consenting ; at St. Margaret Lothbury.

1604-5.

- Jan. 27 Lawrence Bradshawe of St. Lawrence old Jewry,
 † clothier, a bachelor, aged about 24, son of John
 Bradshawe of Manchester, Lancashire, clothier,
 who consents, and Sarah Hinxman, maiden,
 of St. Clement's without Temple Bar aged about
 20, daughter of William Hinxman of Andover,
 Southampton, clothier, she now dwelling with her
 aunt Joane Ley, wife of Richard Ley, of St.
 Clement's aforesaid, and so hath done a half year ;
 Richard Ley, scrivener, appeared and testified his
 wife's consent and his own ; at St. Clement's
 aforesaid. [Against this on the margin was a
 note which I did not then read carefully but which
 should be examined.]
- Feb. 5 Robert Swan of Ware, Herts., shoemaker, a bache-
 lor aged about 30, father and mother both dead
 and he at his own government ; and Bridget Wil-
 kinson, widow, of Ware, aged about 27, relict of
 Oswell Wilkinson, of York, haberdasher, deceased
 four years since ; appeared Thomas Hampton of
 St. Sepulchre's, shoemaker, and testified ; to be
 married at Stratford Bow, Stepney, where the said
 Bridget hath some of her friends dwelling.

1605.

June 20 John Pease¹ of Much Baddowe, Essex, yeoman, a bachelor aged about 45, and Edith Porter, widow, of Hatfield Peverel, aged about 24, relict of Thomas Porter late of Hatfield Peverel, yeoman, deceased a quarter of a year since; personally appeared Richard Tabor of Terling, Essex, yeoman, natural and lawful brother of the said Edith Porter and testified &c.; at Great Bursted, Essex.

[I notice that about this time a Mr. John Rhodes was a curate in the parish of St. Bride's Fleet Street. H. F. W.]

1605-6.

Mar. 15 James Williams of Hendon, Middlesex, husbandman,
† a bachelor aged about 23, his father being dead, and Mary Brant, maiden, of St. Sepulchre's, aged about 21, daughter of William Brant of Great Stanmer, husbandman; William Hebon of St. Sepulchre's, whitebaker, having married Joane Williams *als* Hebon, the natural mother of the said James Williams, testified &c.; at St. Sepulchre's.

1606.

Mar. 29 William Waltham of St. Peter's Cornhill, alderman, a widower aged about 50, and the Lady Margaret Goddard, widow, of St. Peter's le Poor, aged about 50, relict of Sir Richard Goddard, knight, alderman, deceased three years since; at Hackney.

May 12 John Deacon of Watford,² Herts., yeoman, aged about
† 26, son of Thomas Deacon late of Watford, deceased about seventeen years since, and Agnes

¹I have his will and those of sundry of his family. H. F. W.

²From Watford came Daniel King of Lynn, Mass., and one or two other New Englanders. Perhaps from Watford came John Deacon of Lynn. H. F. W.

May 12 Hill, maiden, of Watford, aged about 20, daughter of Thomas Hill, yeoman, of Watford, deceased about thirteen years since, with full consent of Joane Halsye *als* Deacon, widow, late wife of Henry Halsye of Watford deceased, and of Dorothy Hill, now wife of William Hill of Watford, the natural and lawful mothers of both said parties; Raphe Haywarde of Watford testified; at St. Giles in the Fields.

1607.

April 30 Hugh Walley of St. Peter's le Poor, haberdasher, a widower aged about 65, and Jone Powell, widow, of the same parish, aged about 50, relict of William Powell, late of St. Swithin's London Stone, carpenter; personally appeared John Powell of St. Swithin's, carpenter, son to the said Jone and testified; at Hackney.

May 16 William Bedwell of Walthamstow, Essex, husbandman, a widower aged about 50, and Alice Ellmer, widow, of the parish of Woodford, Essex, aged about 43, relict of John Ellmer late of Layton in the same County, husbandman, deceased about two years since; Richard Newman of Woodford, husbandman, testified; at Woodford.

June 9 Bartholomew Scrivener, priest, M. A., Vicar of Messing, Essex, a bachelor aged about 28, wholly at his own government, and Margaret Morris of Layer Marney, Essex, maiden, aged about 21, natural and lawful daughter of Thomas Morris,¹ priest, while he lived parson of Layer Marney, deceased about five years since; then appeared William Morris [signed Morrice] of St. Awsten by Paul's Gate, London, grocer, brother of the said Margaret, and gave his express consent and offereth to make faith that Umfrey Morris, her

¹I have wills of sundry of this family. H. F. W.

- June 9 brother, and other friends are consenting; Mr.
1607 Brian Tuke, in whose custody she is, also consents; at Messing.
- Aug. 22 Ewstice Norton of St. Clement Danes, gent^t, a bachelor, aged about 30, and Joyce Pill, widow, of the same parish, aged about 44, relict of Henry Pill of the same parish, gent^t, deceased about three quarters of a year since; personally appeared Robert Blundevile of St. Faith, London, yeoman, servant to Mr. D^r Turner¹, physician, of the same parish, and testified; at St. Clement Danes.

1608.

- April 15, 1607 (*sic*; evidently a mistake for 1608) John Rugmer of St. Botolph without Algate, blacksmith, a bachelor aged about 25, his father and mother deceased, and Susan Crane, maiden, of the same parish, aged about 24, daughter of Garrett Crane late of St. Botolph's, brewer, deceased four years since and her mother also; appeared John Crayne [as ne signs himself], of St. Andrew Holborn, cordwainer, natural brother of the said Susan, and testified; at St. Botolph's without Algate.
- April 26 John Branwood² of Chelmsford, Essex, yeoman, a bachelor aged about 26, at his own government, and Anne Newman, maiden, of Gingrave, Essex, aged about 22, daughter of Affronius Newman, late of Gingrave, yeoman, deceased six years past, and she now dwelling with her mother Rachel Mansfeild of Gingrave; then appeared Thomas

The mention of Mr. Dr. Turner discloses the family of Norton to which Eustace Norton belonged. Dr. George Turner's wife Ann is called in Harleian M. S. 1533 "one of Queene Ann's weomen." "Shee was executed for consenting to the poysoning S^r Thomas Ouerbury in the tower of London." She was a daughter of Thomas Norton of Hinxton in Co. Cambridge, by Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Sir William S^t Loe Knt^t, of Somersetshire. Her brother Eustace Norton is referred to as living at Greenwich, married and having issue. In MS. 1534 he is called "Fawkn^r to the King & Prince" (1619). H. F. W.

²Perhaps synonymous with Brainerd. H. F. W.

- April 26 Mansfeild of Gingrave, yeoman, father in law
1608 of the said Anne Newman, and testified; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- May 2 William Culverwell of St. Peter's Cornhill, vintner, a bachelor aged about 28, a freeman and at his own government, and Anne Harrison, maiden, of St. James Garlickhithe, aged about 21, daughter of Peter Harrison of St. Sepulchre's, London, sadler, deceased about fifteen years, and her mother deceased, and she now serving with Mr. Anthony Culverwell¹ of St. James Garlickhithe, mercer, with whom she hath dwelt a quarter year now last past, and at least a year or more before that; appeared William Nixon, clothworker, of St. James Garlickhithe, who married the grandmother of the same Anne Harrison, and testified &c.; at St. James Garlickhithe.
- Aug. 19 William Hollowaye² of East Bergholt, Suffolk, gent, on behalf of John Woodward of Great Clifton, Essex, yeoman, widower (his wife deceased above a quarter year since) aged about 36, and Rose Levell of Tendring, Essex, widow of John Levell, yeoman, of the same town, deceased above three months since, she aged about 44; at St. James, Colchester.
- Oct. 21 John Norton of Stortford, Herts., yeoman, for James Horton, widower, aged about 36, and Mary Purcas, maiden, of Stortford, about 26, daughter of Peter Purcas³ of Thaxted, Essex, gent, deceased sixteen years since, and she dwelling with her mother Rebecca Norton *als* Purcas, wife of the said John Norton; at St. Ethelburgh, Bishopsgate.
- Nov. 9 Richard Thornton of Eastwood, Essex, yeoman, a

¹This family has already been referred to in a note. H. F. W.

²This William Hollowaye was connected with the Goodwin family of East Bergholt. H. F. W.

³See previous note on the Purcas family. H. F. W.

Nov. 9 bachelor aged about 31 ; his parents deceased and
1608 he solely at his own government, and Jane Pea-
cock of the same parish, a widow aged about 30,
late wife of Edward Peacock, while he lived of
Eastwood aforesaid, yeoman, deceased in January
last ; then appeared George Eglesfield of Sutton at
Hone, Kent, natural brother unto the same Jane,
and testified ; at St. Ethelburgh, London.

1609.

May 17 John Gale of Christ Church, Newgate, skinner, a
bachelor aged about 26, son of William Gale of
Hadleigh, Middlesex, gent^t, and Margery Cole,
maiden, of St. James, Clerkenwell, aged about 17,
daughter of George Cole, late of St. Foster's,
London, grocer, deceased about two years,
with consent of his father and Sir Robert Lee,
knight, of Clerkenwell, and Dame Elizabeth his
wife, father in law and natural and lawful mother
of the said Margery, as testified by Thomas
Lownds of St. Bride's, haberdasher ; at St. Bo-
tolph's Aldersgate.

May 26 Henry Morris, mealman, of London, bachelor, aged
about 23, at his own government, and Dorothy
Pathie, maiden, aged about 30, daughter of
Henry Pathie late of Long Burton, Dorset,
quarryman, deceased twenty years since ; at St.
Bennet Paul's Wharf.

Sept. 23 Francis Anthony¹, doctor of medicine, aged about
50, widower, and Elizabeth Lante, widow, of St.
Trinity, Minories, aged about 36, relict of Thomas
Lante of the parish, gent^t, deceased eight years
since ; at the Savoy, Strand.

Sept. 27 Richard Andrewes of London, Esq., widower, aged
about 39, and Mary Felton of St. Andrew's Hol-

¹ See my Gleanings, Part I, p. 86. H. F. W.

- Sept. 27 born, maiden, about 19, daughter of Edmund Fel-
1609 ton of Charterhouse Lane St. Sepulchre's; at St.
Benet's Paul's Wharf.

1609-10.

- Jan. 19 John Pemberton¹ of London, grocer, bachelor, aged
about 27, son of Roger Pemberton of St. Alban's,
Herts., gen^t, and he a freeman of London and at
his own government and with his father's consent,
and Katherine Angell, maiden, about 17, daughter
of William Angell of St. Thomas Apostle, citizen
and fishmonger, with whom she dwells; at St.
Thomas Apostle.
- Feb. 6 Thomas Haughton of St. Thomas Apostle, tailor,
bachelor, about 22, son of Robert Haughton of
St. Giles without Cripplegate, London (—), and
Anne Sterne, maiden, of St. Botolph Aldersgate,
about 20, daughter of Thomas Sterne, gen^t, late
of Skeighton, Norfolk, deceased about eight years
since, with consent of the said Robert Haughton
and of Amie Lawrence of St. Botolph, wife of
William Lawrence, embroiderer, and mother of
the said Anne; at St. Giles Cripplegate.
- Feb. 7 George Dexter of St. Katherine Cree Church, mer-
chant tailor, bachelor, about 24, son of Thomas
Dexter late of Olde, or Wolde, Northampton,
yeoman, deceased about three years, and Anne
Abell, maiden, about 23, daughter of Samuel
Abell, gen^t, of Erith, Kent; at St. Anne and Ag-
nes.

1610.

- May 7 Henry Lee, merchant, bachelor, about 26, son of
Henry Lee of Beere, Dorset, yeoman, deceased,
at his own government and trading for himself,
and Susan Wattes, maiden, of All Saints Bread

¹ A cousin of Roger Williams, the founder of Providence. H. F. W.

- May 7 Street, about 20, daughter of John Wattes of
1610 Dorchester in Co. Dorset, merchant; testified by
William Stephens of Dorset, woollen draper; at
St. Margaret Moises, Friday Street.
- Oct. 28(?) John Stoughton of Fulham, Middlesex, brewer,
bachelor, about 28, at his own government, and
Rachel Kidwell, maiden, of St. Peter's Cornhill,
about 26, daughter of ——— Kidwell late of Kings-
ton Surrey, yeoman, deceased, and dwelling with
a Mr. Bell of St. Peter's; at Fulham.

1611.

- April 6 John Haies of St. Bennet Grace church Street,
grocer, bachelor, 36, and Elizabeth Foote, maid-
en, of the same parish, 29, daughter of Mr. John
Foote¹ of the same parish, grocer; then also ap-
peared John Hayes of All Saints, Lombard Street,
ironmonger, and testified; at St. Mary Wool-
church.
- May 8 Thomas Willis of St. Giles in the Fields, merchant
tailor, bachelor, about 27, son of William Willis,
late of the same parish, ale brewer, deceased, and
Joane Brewer, maiden, of the same parish, about
21, daughter of John Brewer of the same parish,
baker; at St. Giles in the Fields.
- June 20 William Foorth² of London, gent, bachelor, about 30,
son of William Foorth late of Hadleigh, Suffolk,
Esq., deceased, and Mary Barker of London,
maiden, about 17, daughter of Richard Barker late
of Neyland, Suffolk, yeoman, deceased, with con-
sent of Mary Bright *als* Barker of St. Edmons-
bury, Suffolk, her natural mother; as testified by
Danet Poyntell of St. Mary Aldermary, merchant;
at St. Leonard's Bromley, Middlesex.

¹I have his will and those of sundry of his family, who were closely connected with New England. H. F. W.

²All the names in this extract are interesting in connection with New England and I have numerous wills relating to their families. H. F. W.

- July 16 1611 Thomas Barker *als* Chapman of the Inner Temple, gent, bachelor, aged about 22, son of Edmond Barker *als* Chapman late of Sibton, Suffolk, gent, with his father's consent, and Mary Goodwin of St. Bennet Gracechurch, maiden, about 20, daughter of John Goodwin¹ late of East Bergholt, Suffolk, clothier, deceased, she being at her own government, and with consent of her brother John Goodwin of East Bergholt clothier; as testified by William Gelsthorp; at St. Bennet Gracechurch street.
- Oct. 31 George Huddleston of St. Martin's Vintry, waterman, widower, about 30, and Bridget Glover, maiden, St. Andrew's Wardrobe, about 20, daughter of Richard Glover, feltmaker, deceased long since; Francis Bigges, of St. Benet Paul's Wharf, feltmaker, testifieth that Joane Fushe *als* Glover, mother of the said Bridget and wife of William Fushe, of St. Andrew's, feltmaker, is willing; at St. Benet's Paul's Wharf.

1611-12.

- Feb. 6 Henry Ludlowe of the Inner Temple Esq., son of Sir Edmund Ludlowe of Maiden Bradley in Co. Wilts, bachelor, aged about 21 (or 22), and Elizabeth Philipps, maiden of St. Dunstan's in the West, about 20, daughter of Richard Philipps of Whitechurch, Dorset, Esq., deceased, with consent of her uncle, Sir Edward Philipps, Master of the Rolls, in whose custody she is; at Rolls Chapel, Chancery Lane.
- Feb. 7 William Kinge of St. Botolph Bishopsgate, chandler, aged about 32, widower, and Ellynor White, maiden, about 20, daughter of James White of St. Giles Cripplegate, clothworker, deceased three years since, she now dwelling with her mother,

¹See the Goodwins of Hartford, Connecticut, printed at Hartford, 1891. H. F. W.

- Feb. 7 Margaret White, widow, of St. Giles, as Robert
1611-12 Jordin of St. Giles, weaver, a son in law of the
said Margaret, testifieth; at St. Giles, etc.

1612.

- May 20 Robert Edwardes of Orsett, Essex, clerk, testifieth
that William Goodin of the same parish, husbandman, bachelor, aged about 23, son of John Goodin of the same parish, yeoman, and with his said father's consent, intendeth marriage with Margaret Kenningdon of the same parish, widow, aged 44 or thereabouts, relict of Richard Kenningdon, late of the same parish, vintner, deceased; at Orsett.
- Dec. 9 Henry Townsend of St. Clement Danes, sealmaker and a widower aged about 70, and Alice Kirby of St. John's Walbroke, widow, aged about 60, relict of William Kirby of ——— in Co. Kent, yeoman, deceased three or four years since; at St. Martin's Vintry.
- Dec. 9 John Francis of the City of London, gent, a widower aged about 47, and Magdalen Alsop of St. Sepulchre without Newgate, maiden, aged about 22, at her own government; Francis Greeneway of St. Sepulchre's, merchant taylor, at whose house the said Magdalen liveth, giveth his express consent and testifieth that Thomas and Robert Alsop of the Middle Temple, gent, brothers of the said Magdalen, are willing etc.; at Great St. Bartholomew's.

1613.

- April 3 William Hudson of Gray's Inn, Esq., widower, aged about 35, and Anne Stodderd of St. Michael le Querne, widow, about 36, relict of William Stodderd¹, late of the same parish, skinner, deceased about six months since; at Islington, Middlesex.

¹I have his will and those of others of his family. H. F. W.

- May 12 1613 William Greenough of London, clerk, bachelor, about 32, at his own government, and Agnis More, of St. Alban's, Wood Street, maiden, about 24, daughter of Jeffery More late of Comer (Colmworth?), Beds., yeoman, deceased; Matthew Mallory of St. Alban's, grocer, testifieth that Agnes Carter of Ravensden, Beds., mother of the said Agnes More, is willing and that Sir Miles Fleetwood of St. Alban's, master of the said Agnes, is consenting; at St. Alban's, Wood Street.
- Maij XII^o Mr. John Sadler Clarke Mr. of Artes batcheler, aged 32 yeres or thereabouts, and Marie Fenner widow, about 33, relict of Edward Fenner late of Auborne in the Co. of Sussex, gent, dec^d ix yeres since or thereabouts; then app^d. Edward Harrison of St. Katherine Cree Church, skinner, and testified that the said Mary Fenner is a widow and consenting; at Stepney, etc.
[signed] John Sadler.¹
- May 26 Richard Letten of St. Andrew's, Wardrobe, London, draper, a widower aged about 50, and Mary Wolsey of St. Dunstan in the West, maiden, about 23, daughter of John Wolsey late of North Walsham, Norfolk, yeoman, deceased; then appeared Powle Whitmore of St. Dunstan in the West, scrivener, and testifieth that Elizabeth Morgan of the same parish, natural aunt of the said Mary, with whom she now dwelleth, is willing; at St. Dunstan's in the West.
- June 9 William Vassall of Eastwood, Essex, yeoman, a bachelor aged about 20, son of John Vassall of the same parish, gent, with his said father's consent, and Anne Kinge of Cold Norton, spinster, about 20, daughter of George Kinge of Cold Nor-

¹The father of John Harvard's wife. The place of residence of Mr. Fenner had been entered Patcham; but this name was erased and Auborne written above.
H. F. W.

- June 9 ton, yeoman; George Kinge appeared and did
1613 give express consent; at Cold Norton.
- Dec. 8 John Harwood, citizen and dier, widower, about 28,
at his own government, and Clare Ellison, maid-
en, about 22, her father and mother dead, and
she at her own government and now dwelling with
one widow, Mrs. Hamond, who is consenting;
then also appeared Andrew Kempe of St. Olave,
Southwark, dier, and testified etc; at All Hallows
Staying.
- Dec. 18 Raphe Radford of St. Andrew's, Holborn, vintner,
a bachelor aged about 27, at his own government,
and Rebecca Hancocke, widow, about 26, relict
of Richard Hancocke, deceased a half year since;
Richard Faldoe, haberdasher, testified; at St.
Gregory's etc.

1615.

- June 15 William Jefferay, gent^t, of St. James Clarkenwell,
aged about 45 and a bachelor at his own govern-
ment, and Lomley Diglin of the same parish,
widow, aged 36, late wife of John Diglin of
Rosse in Hereford, gent^t, deceased divers years
since; to be married in the parish church of
Hampsted, Middlesex.
- July 8 Henry Goodwyn of Horndon on the Green, Essex,
blacksmith, a widower aged 32 years, and Thom-
asyn Ashen, spinster, aged 18, daughter of John
Ashen of Burntwood in the same Co., brewer; at
St. Botolph without Algate.
- July 14 Marmaduke Stephenson,¹ skinner, of St. Magnus in
† Lothbury, a bachelor, aged 28 (?) years, and
Elizabeth Stepney, spinster, aged 20, daughter
of one Thomas Stepney.

¹ My notes taken from the Apprenticeship Books of the Skinners' Company of the city of London (by the kind permission of the clerk of that company) show that (under date of 6 March, 1604) Marmaduke Stevenson, son of John Stevenson of Dotthall in Co. Salop, Esq., hath put himself apprentice to Thomas Fisher, citizen

- Oct. 28 James Spaight, yeoman and a widower, aged 45,
1615 and Margaret Bright of St. Andrew's Undershaft,
London, spinster, aged 30, daughter of one
Thomas Bright¹ of St. Edmund's Bury, Suffolk,
draper; in the parish church of St. Andrew
Undershaft.

1616.

- Aug. 7 Mr. John Collins, Dr. of Physick, a bachelor aged
40 years, and Judith Easton of St. Mary Cole
Church, widow, aged 30, relict of John Easton,
grocer, deceased at Michaelmas last; to be mar-
ried at Fulham, Middlesex.
- Aug. 9 Nicholas Hatche, coachmaker, of St. Botolph's Al-
dersgate, bachelor, aged 26, and Rachel Durant,
maiden, aged 26, daughter of Richard Durant of
Katherine's Hill by Guilford, Surrey; at Holy
Trinity in the Minories.
- Sept. 17 John Oxenton of Enfield, Middlesex, yeoman, a wid-
ower aged 32 or thereabouts, and Susan Curtys,
of Enfield, spinster, aged 23, daughter of Thomas
Curtys of Enfield,² yeoman; Henry Jackson of
St. Sepulchre's, gent^t, alleges that her father hath
consented; at St. Lawrence Pountney.
- Sept. 28 John Vinton of St. Botolph's Bishopsgate, Chandler,
bachelor, about 28, with consent of Thomas Vin-
ton his father, and Margaret Kinaston of London,
maiden, about 22, daughter of — Kinaston de-

and skinner and merchant adventurer from the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord
last past for IX years.

Under date of 6 July, 1615, I find the following: "Marmaduke Stephenson hauinge
serued his full tearme of his Indenture wth Thomas Fisher was this day preferred
to his freedome."

We had a Marmaduke Stephenson in Boston, who was executed 27 October, 1659,
as a quaker. I recollect seeing, years ago, among the papers in the office of the
clerk of the courts of Suffolk Co., a statement, or plea, or petition, wholly written
by him and in a beautiful hand. I hope it is still among the court papers of that
county. H. F. W.

¹ I have numerous wills of this family, connected with New England. H. F. W.

² It was from Nazing near Enfield that our William Curtis of Roxbury came.
H. F. W.

- Sept. 28 ceased, with consent of Alice Kinaston, widow,
1616 natural mother of the said Margaret ; in the parish
 church of Stepney.
- Oct. 2 Thomas Farrer [Ferrou he writes it] of St. Clement
 Danes, milliner, bachelor, aged 27, and Mary
 Dallie of St. James Clarkenwell, spinster, aged 27,
 daughter of Edward Dallie of Layeham, Suffolk,
 gent^t at St. Andrew's Wardrope.
- Dec. 27 Robert Warren, of St. Andrew's Undershaft, grocer,
 bachelor, aged 22, his parents dead, and Mary
 Billinge of St. Andrew's aforesaid, maiden, daugh-
 ter of John Billindge late of London, chandler,¹
 deceased, she aged 29 years and at her own gov-
 ernment and disposing ; attested by James Hew-
 etson ; at St. Mary Stayning.

1616-17.

- Jan. (?) 2 Thomas Froswell of St. Martin's in the Fields, Gen^t
 a bachelor aged about 30 years, and at his own
 government, and Mary Hille, maiden, aged 24,
 daughter of Roger Hille of Greeneford, Middlesex,
 yeoman ; then appeared personally Ruben Harvie
 wife of John Harvie of Sandon, Herts., Esq., etc. ;
 at St. Sepulchre's, London.
- Jan. 21 John Foote of Fulham, Middlesex, husbandman, aged
 33, bachelor, and Margaret Cotterell, maiden, aged
 20, daughter of——Cotterell of Wingfield, Barks. ;
 at Fulham, etc.
- Feb. 3 Peter Kinge of St. Botolph's Algate, barber surgeon,
 single, aged 28, and Mary Amys of St. Bride's,
 spinster, daughter of James Amys of Castle
 Heningham, Essex, joiner, aged 22 ; at St. Mary
 Mounthawe, London.
- Feb. 4 Owen Roe of All Saint's Honey Lane, haberdasher,
 bachelor, aged 24, at his own government, and

¹John Billings, whose wife, Susanna, seems to have been a sister of Mrs. Amphyllis Washington (see Ancestry of Washington, p. 9) was a chandler. This connection of Warren and Billings therefore becomes interesting. H. F. W.

- Feb. 4 Mary Yeomans of All Hallows Stayning, daughter
1616-17 of John Yeomans of All Hallows, merchant tailor,
she a maiden of 28 ; then appeared Simon Wood,
of St. John's Walbroke, merchant tailor, and testi-
fied, etc. ; at All Hallows Stayning.
- Feb. 12 George Traske of St. Mary Strand *als* Savoy, Middle-
sex, cordwainer, desireth license between John
Traske of St. Sepulchre's, London, clerk, widow-
er, aged 32 years, and Dorothy Coone (?) of St.
Sepulchre's, maiden, aged 32, her parents dead
and she at her own government.
- Feb. 17 Thomas Jones of St. Bride's, blacksmith, widower,
aged 35, and Mrs. Anne Challoner, widow of
Christopher Challoner, draper, deceased a year
since, and she aged 33 ; at St. Trinity, Minories.

1617.

- April 12 John Ritch of Milton, Kent, gent, a widower aged
40 and upwards, and Elizabeth Goodwin of Lam-
beth, Surrey, widow, aged 38, relict of Henry
Goodwin, fisherman, deceased about a year since ;
at Fulham.
- May 29 Richard Stoddard of St. Peter's, Cornhill, skinner,
desires license for one John Saoss(?), a bachelor
aged 24, and one Jane delabarr, maiden, aged
18, daughter of Robert Delabarr, merchant ; at
Twickenham.
- June 3 Robert Whiting of Etton, Northampton, gent, a bach-
elor aged 21, son of Giles Whiting, parson of Et-
ton, and Judith Thorowgood, maiden, of Eastham,
Essex, aged 17 and more, daughter of Jeffery
Thorowgood late of Eastham, Essex, gent, de-
ceased, and her mother also, and with the full con-
sent of Mr. Dr. Whiting¹ with whom she now re-
maineth ; at Eastham.
- June 17 Thomas Kinge of St. Thomas, Southwark, leather-

¹I have the wills of John Whiting, D.D., and others of his family. H. F. W.

June 17
1617

seller, a bachelor aged 28, a freeman of the City and at his own government, and Anne Gent, maiden, aged 16, daughter of Thomas Gent, late of St. Edmund's, Lumbard street, vintner, deceased; then appeared Anne Gent, of St. Thomas aforesaid, widow, the natural mother of the said Anne, and gave her express consent; at All Hallows Barking.

xxviii^o Junij W^{ch} daie appeared Robert Kayne¹ of St. Michael, in Cornehill London, M^{ch}antayler and a batcheler aged xxiiij^{ty} yeres or thereabouts and at his owne gov't and did allege that he intendeth to marie wth one Anne Mansfeild maiden aged xxj^{ty} yeres or thereabouts the daughter of — Mansfeild late of Henly in the Countie of Buck gent. dec. longe since.

And then appeared W^m Jackson curate of St. Michael's aforesaid and testified of his owne knowl-

¹This is our Robert Kayne of Boston. Col. Chester has entered the name as Co-kayne and makes a note: "The commencement of his name eaten away but the 'Kayne' distinct." I examined it closely and was assisted in the examination by our associate Mr. Frank F. Starr. We both agreed that Kayne was the entire name; there was a wormhole just before it, but not the slightest traces of any writing; nor was there quite room enough for another syllable; and the first letter of the name was a great K, such as would naturally begin the name. Moreover the parish registers of St. Michael Cornhill, published by the Harleian Society, confirm all this, as the following extracts will show:

CHRISTENED.

1618, May 14, Benjamin Kaine, son of Rob^t and Ann Kaine.

1620, June 15, John Kaine, son of Robert and Ann Kaine.

1622, May 9, Joseph, son of Robart and An Keayne.

1624, Oct. 18, John, son of Robart Keayne and Ann his wife.

BURIED.

1621, Mar. 27, John Kaine, son of Robt and Anne Kaine.

1625, Jan. 16, John, son of Robart and Ann Keayne.

1626, Mar. 28, Joseph, son of Robart and Ann Keayne.

1633, Feb. 10, ——— Mansfield, mother of Mrs. Cane in Bergin (Birching?) Lane.

Mr. Robert Keayne of Boston, according to Savage, was a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company of London and came in the Defence 1635, with wife Ann and son Benjamin. He was one of the founders of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery company and died 23 March, 1656. His widow was married, 16 Oct., 1660, to Samuel Cole. For notices of the Keayne family see N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., vol. VI, pp. 89-92, 152-8; XXV, 277. See also my Gleanings, Part I, pp. 1, 2, 55; Part II, pp. 152, 153. H. F. W.

Since the above was put in type I have received from Capt. Albert A. Folsom of

- June 17 1617 edge that M^{rs}. — Mansfeild of Henley afore-
said widdowe mother to the said Anne is privie and
consenting to this intended marriag etc.; St.
Michael.
- July 8 † Reignolde Branche of St. Savior's Southwark, tailor,
a bachelor aged 26 and at his own government, and
Elizabeth Winterrup of the parish of St. Giles with-
out Cripplegate, London, widow, of the age of 40
years, relict of John Winterrup, gent^t, deceased;
at St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street, London.
- July 23 † Robert Turner of St. Michael's Cornhill, bachelor, free
of the Co. of Drapers, aged about 27 and at his
own government, and Susan Bartholomew of St.
Michael's aforesaid, maiden, aged about 25,
daughter of — Bartholomew of Winsor, Berks.;
husbandman, who giveth his consent; at St. Mi-
chael's etc.
- Aug. 5 Thomas Carter of London, vintner, bachelor, free of
the city, aged about 28, at his own government,
and Joane Smith of St. Botolph Bishopsgate, wid-
ow, aged about 30, late wife of — Smith, gent^t,

Boston, whose interest in the history of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co.,
is so well known, the following notes for after.

H. F. WATERS, ESQ.

DEAR SIR:

Herewith I send you record of Robert Keyne in Merchant Tailors' Co.

Et

Yours,

A. A. FOLSOM.

MERCHANT TAILORS' COMPANY.

Apprentice Book.

Robert Keyne, son of John Keyne of Windsor, in the County of Berks, Butcher,
bound himself apprentice to John Heyfield, of Birchin Lane, for 8 years, from 9
March, 1606 — 4 James I.

Freeman's Book.

Robert Keyne, admitted to the Freedom of the Company by servitude to John
Heyfield on 17 April, 1615 — 13 James I.

I certify that the above are true extracts from the books of the Merchant Tailors'
Company.

F. G. FAITHFULL, Clerk.

Merchant Tailors' Hall, London, E. C.

6 Dec. 1881.

Aug. 5 deceased a year and a half since ; at St. Botolph's
1617 without Algate.

Aug. 11 Jonathan Thurgood of Furnix Pelham, Herts., yeoman, bachelor, aged about 28, and at his own government, and Rebecca Knight of Duddinghurst, Essex, maiden, aged about 25, daughter of John Knight late of Duddinghurst, yeoman, deceased, and her mother also, and she now sole and at her own government ; then also appeared Allen Convers¹ of Burntwood in said Co., grocer, and testifieth ; at Childerditch, Essex.

[signed by Allen Convers.]

Aug. 19 Thomas Bury of St. Lawrence in the old Jewry, London, leatherseller, a bachelor, aged about 30, at his own government, and Jane Stoughton of the City of London, maiden, aged about 22, daughter of William Stoughton,² late while he lived of Walford in the Co. of Surrey Esq., deceased, and she at her own government ; and then also appeared Nathaniel Stoughton of the parish of All Hallows in Lumbert Street, London, goldsmith, brother of the said Jane, and gave express consent to this marriage and saith that Elizabeth Stoughton, the mother of the said Jane, knoweth thereof and is consenting thereto ; at St. Peter's by Paul's Wharf. [signed] Nath Stoughton.

Aug. 19 Peter Molbone of St. Dunstan's, bachelor, aged 31,
† and Prudence Stone of St. Andrew's Holborn, widow of Symon Stone, late of the same parish, gent., deceased three years since, she upwards of 33 years old. [Against this, on the margin, was written "*vacat.*"]

¹ See Convers Wills in my Gleanings, Part III, p. 237. H. F. W.

² I have numerous wills relating to the Stoughton family. Colonel Chester's extract not only omits the ages of the parties and the fact that Mr. Bury was a bachelor, but leaves out entirely the clause which shows that the maiden was a sister of Nathaniel Stoughton, the goldsmith of London, and that her mother was still living. The new facts enable us to fix the family to which she belonged as living in Guilford, Surrey, not Walford, as in my extract, or Watford, as Colonel Chester has it. For their pedigree see Visitation of London, 1633-4. H. F. W.

- Aug. 20 1617 Robert Leeson¹ of St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlesex, "putherer," a bachelor aged about 26, and Mary Chamberlain of St. Mary Islington, Middlesex, spinster, aged about 22, daughter of Matthew Chamberlaine, late of St. Mary Aldermanbury, innkeeper, deceased; Richard Sadler of St. Austen's, London, merchant tailor, appeared and testifieth that John Waterworth of Islington, innkeeper, being father in law unto the said Mary, in whose tuition and government she now remaineth, is willing and consenting; at St. James Clerkenwell.
- Sept. 6 William Moseley of St. Lawrence, old Jewry, merchant tailor, bachelor, aged about 29 and at his own government, and Abigail Smith, maiden, of St. Helen's, aged about 27, daughter of William Smith, late of Stratford at Bow, Middlesex, clerk, deceased long since; then appeared Mary Mann of St. Ethelburgh, London, widow, mother of the said Abigail, who giveth her express consent; at St. Bennet's Paul's Wharf.
- Nov. 10 Mr. Edward Marbury, clerk, parson of St. James Garlickhithe, London, a bachelor aged about 32, and Margaret Caue, maiden, now of the same parish, aged about 20, daughter of Henry Cave, late of Ingersbey, Co. Leic., Esq., deceased; appeared Lewes Marbury of Clifford's Inn, gent^r, and testified of his own knowledge that Elizabeth Cave, widow, being mother unto the said Margaret, is willing and consenting; at St. James, aforesaid.
- Dec. 1 Henry Barefoot [as he writes it] of St. Giles Criplegate, whitebaker, bachelor, aged about 33, and Rose Hewett of the same parish, maiden, aged about 18, daughter of William Hewett, of the same, Chandler, who is willing and consenting; at St. Giles, etc.

¹I am bearing in mind these names of Leeson and Chamberlain in the hope, some day, of getting through them more light on the Washington problem. H. F. W.

1617-18.

- March 10 Henry Clench of St. Runwall's, Colchester, apothecary, bachelor, aged about 26, at his own government, and Jane Harlakenden, maiden, of Earl's Colne, Essex, aged about 16, daughter of Richard Harlakenden Esq.¹ of Earl's Colne; at Earl's Colne.

1618.

- April 18 Philip Baker of St. Andrew's Holborn, cordwainer, bachelor, aged 32, and Margaret Fitch of Hounsdon, Herts., widow, aged about 25, late wife of—Fitch² of Bocking, Essex, clothier, deceased about a year since; at St. Ethelborowe, London.
- May 29 John Stoke of Matching, Essex, yeoman, bachelor, aged about 30, at his own government, and Phillida Lyman of Navestocke, maiden, aged about 24, daughter of Henry Lyman³ deceased; then appeared Henry Lyman, brother to the said Phillis, and testifieth that Phillis Lyman *als* Greene, mother to the said Phillis, is willing and consenting; at Christ Church, London.
- Aug. 20 John Waley of St. Mary Magdalen's, old Fish street, tailor, a bachelor aged about 26 and at his own government, and Anne Mason, widow, of the same parish, relict of Bryan Mason, deceased six years since; at St. Mary, Islington.
- Nov. 21 Richard Vaughan of All Hallows Barking, silkthroster, a bachelor aged about 27 and at his own government, and Frances Goodwyn of Casthor-ton, Surrey, a maiden aged about 23, daughter of William Goodwyn of Wickam, Bucks., cloth-

¹I have numerous wills of this family who were connected with New England. H. F. W.

²James Fitch of Bocking, clothier, who died in August, 1616, left a widow Margaret. I have his will and a great many others relating to the Fitch family, whence prang our New England families of that name. H. F. W.

³I have his will and others relating to this family. I was not aware till now that her mother was re-married to—Greene. H. F. W.

- Nov. 21 worker, and she a late servant of Mrs. Jeane
1618 Beale of Casthorton who is willing; at All Hal-
lows Barking.

1618-19..

- Feb. 4 Francis Fletcher of Brainford, Middlesex, yeoman,
a bachelor aged about 30 and at his own govern-
ment, and Elizabeth Woodward, maiden, of St.
Botolph Aldersgate, aged about 26, daughter of
Richard Woodward, gen^t., deceased long since;
then appeared Ezechias Woodward¹ of Vavestone,
Kent, gen^t., a natural brother of the said Eliza-
beth, and did give his express consent; at St.
George's in Botolph Lane.
- Feb. 8 John Angell of Whitechaple, Middlesex, silkweaver,
bachelor, aged about 27, and Ann Palmer, single-
woman, of St. Andrew Undershaft, about 24,
father deceased and she now at her own govern-
ment; at St. Andrew Undershaft.
- Feb. 8 William Plasse² of St. Botulphes wthoute Algate,
London, gunmaker, and a widower aged xlviii^{ty}
yeres or thereabout and did alleg that he intend-
eth to marrie wth Phebe Waters, widowe, of the
same poshe aged xlvii^{ty} yerres or there about, the
Relicte of James Waters, Iremonger, deceased a
yere since, and of the truthe of the p^rmisses as
alsoe that he knoweth of noe lawfull lett or im-
pedim^t by reason of anie p^rcontracte or otherwise
to hinder this intended marriage he made faiethe
and desired license for them to be married togeth-
er in the pishe Church of St. Botulphe aforesaid.
- March 18 Raphe Brace of St. Bride's, merchant tailor, alleg-
eth that Anthony Thatcher of St. Katherine's
near the Tower, shoemaker, a bachelor aged about

¹It is this name which lends special interest to the above extract. Where his place of residence was I cannot tell, unless Barfreston is meant. H. F. W.

²William Plasse and his stepson Richard Waters came over and settled in Salem. The latter was the ancestor of the well-known family of Waters in Milbury, Mass. H. F. W.

March 18 23 and a freeman, at his own government, intends
1618-19 marriage with Mary Clarke of St. Savior's South-
wark, maiden, about 21, daughter of — Clarke,
husbandman, deceased long since, she now a ser-
vant with Mrs. Roberts, widow; then appeared
Henry Flint of St. Giles Cripplegate, tailor, and
testifieth etc.; at St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.

March 24 Roger Dade of St. Dunstan's in the West, bachelor,
at his own government, grocer, aged about 27,
and Katherine Lea of the same parish, maiden,
about 21, daughter of Thomas Lea of Alveley
in Co. Salop, gen^t., at St. Helen's.

1619.

April 17 Daniel Perry of St. Botolph's Bishopsgate, woollen
draper, a widower aged about 33, and Elizabeth
Pye of the same parish, widow, about 34, relict of
John Pye, carpenter, deceased; at Whitechapel.

April 21 William Blake of St. Benet's Paul's Wharf, chirur-
geon, a widower aged about 33, and Faith Spen-
cer, maiden, of St. Michael's Wood Street, aged
about 24, daughter of — Spencer, silkman, de-
ceased ten years' since, she now living with her
mother, Mary Spencer, widow, of St. Michael's;
at St. Michael's etc.

May 5 Thomas Hyde Esq., widower, aged about 32, and
Lucy Chauncey, spinster, aged 20, daughter of
George Chauncey¹ of Barking, Essex, Esq.; at
St. Mary Mounthawe.

May 15 George Horwood of St. Dunstan's in the West, cloth-
worker, bachelor, aged 28, and Ann Welling of
the same parish, widow, about 28, relict of —
Welling of London, gen^t., deceased; at St. Duns-
tan's in the West. [signed by George Horwood.]

May 24 Richard Goodinge of St. Peter's Cornhill, grocer,
widower, about 50, and Rose Hitchcock of the

¹ A name of interest to New Englanders. H. F. W.

- May 24 same parish, spinster, about 28, parents deceased,
1619 a servant of the said Richard; at Whitechapel.
- May 26 John Ailmer¹ of Much Hadham alleged a marriage intended between Mr. Hugh Floid D.D., widower, about 33, and Sisley Ailmer, maiden, of Much Hadham, about 19, daughter of Mr. Dr. Theophilus Ailmer Archdeacon of London; at Much Hadham.
- June 12 Edward Heath² of Endfield, widower, yeoman, aged about 40, and Elizabeth Palmer of North Mims, Herts., widow, about 41, relict of Thomas Palmer of the same parish, yeoman, deceased about a quarter of a year since; at St. Andrew Wardrobe.
- Aug. 20 Thomas Andrew of St. Mary Bow, merchant, bachelor, aged about 32, at his own government, and Margaret Daniel, maiden, of Springfield, Essex, about 20, daughter of John Daniel, clerk, of the aforesaid parish, deceased; Thomas Brocke of St. Mary Bow, mercer, testifieth consent, of Margaret, wife of Mr.— Hill, mother of the said Margaret; at Ingatestone, Essex.
- Sept. 16 Gilbert Pickett of Witham, Essex, woollen draper, widower, about 35, and Jane Draper, maiden, of Mountnessing, about 22, daughter of Henry Draper, deceased long since; she testifieth that Elizabeth Weld *als* Draper, wife of Thomas Weld of Ingatestone, her mother, is willing; at Margaretting.
- Sept. 19 Edward Hatch of St. Giles in the Fields, Middlesex, schoolmaster, allegeth that John Evans of the same parish, laborer, a bachelor aged about 62, intends marriage with Alice Nealer of the same parish, widow, about 50, relict of Robert Nealer, clothwoker, deceased about a quarter of a year since; at St. Giles etc.
- Sept. 21 Thomas Hooker of St. Mary Strand *als* Savoy,

¹I have a number of wills relating to the Ailmer or Elmer family. See note on p. 131. H. F. W.

²Probably a relative of Elder Heath of Roxbury. H. F. W.

Sept. 21 gent, a bachelor aged about 27, at his own govern-
1619 ment, and Mary Pritchard of the same parish, maid-
 en, about 26, her father deceased; Robert Cooke,
 yeoman, appeared and testifieth — Pritchard,
 mother of the said Mary, is willing; at St. Anne
 Blackfriars.

Nov. 16 John Marten of St. Michael Querne, cook, bachelor,
 about 35, at his own government, and Elizabeth
 Usher, of St. Giles Cripplegate, widow, relict of
 Thomas Usher late of the same parish, beer-
 brewer, deceased about a year since; at St. Giles,
 etc.

1619–20.

Feb. 2 Joseph Ewer of St. Giles in the Fields, gent, bach-
 elor, about 21, and Dorothy Fitch, maiden, of
 the same parish, about 18, daughter of Richard
 Fitch,¹ clerk, of Flushing in the low countries,
 deceased about six years since, the mother of
 the said Dorothy and the father of the said Joseph
 willing, as testified by Bartholomew Hill of St.
 Trinity Minories, haberdasher; at St. Giles, etc.

Feb. 3 James Finch, clerk, curate of St. Giles in the Fields,
 bachelor, about 35, and Anna Fitch, of St. Leon-
 ard Shoreditch, maiden, about 19, her father de-
 ceased about six years since; then appeared Ed-
 ward Hatch, schoolmaster, of St. Giles, &c.; and
 testifieth that — Ewer *als* Fitch, lawful mother
 of the said Anna, is willing; at St. Benet's Paul's
 Wharf.

1620.

May 27 Henry Acorman of St. Leonard Shoreditch, silk-
 weaver, bachelor, about 21, his parents deceased,
 and Joane Dawbney of the same parish, maiden,
 about 17, daughter of Humfrey Dawbney, “musi-
 cianer” deceased; then appeared Stephen Marshall
 of the same place, “musicianer,” father in law of
 the said Joane, and testifieth his own consent and

¹ See previous note on page 87, about the name of Fitch. H. F. W.

- May 27 that of Jane Marshall *als* Dawbney, her mother ;
1620 at St. Leonards etc.
- Aug. 4 Nicholas Easton¹ of Little St. Bartholomew, chandler,
a bachelor and housekeeper, aged about 22, at his
own government, and Bridget Frenche, widow, of
St. James Clarkenwell, about 30, relict of —
French, chandler, deceased ; testified by the said
Nicholas Easton [Eassone as he writes it] and by
Charles Martindale of St. Botolph's Aldersgate ;
at St. James Clarkenwell.
- Aug. 8 Richard Culpepper, merchant tailor, bachelor, aged
38, and Anne Evans, relict of John Evans late of
Whitechapel, yeoman, deceased ; at Whitechapel.
- Aug. 12 Jonas Stockton² of St. Trinity Minories, clerk,
M.A., bachelor, about 32, and Dorothy Barnes
of Lambeth, Surrey, maiden, aged 19, daughter of
William Barnes, merchant, deceased, and she now
at the government of Alice Barnes *als* Bohoone,
her mother, wife of Mr. Laurence Bohoone, M.D. ;
her consent testified by Mr. Daniel Nicholls,
clerk, M.A., at Little All Hallows.
- Aug. 16 William Goodwyn of St. Andrew Undershaft, scriv-
ener, a bachelor aged about 24, a freeman of the
city and at his own government, and Joane Clem-
ence, maiden, of the same parish, about 25,
daughter John Clemence of Cisam, Northampton,
yeoman ; then appeared John Fitch³ of St. Bo-
tolph's Aldersgate, chirurgion, and testifieth that
Robert Butterton of St. Andrew's, gent^t, with
whom said Joane now dwelleth and so hath done
these four years, is willing etc., at St. Andrew's
etc. [signed by Will Goodwin and John Fytch.]

¹A New England name. H. F. W.

²I am inclined to think that this Jonas Stockton was a son of William Stockton, clerk, parson of Barksell, Warwick (see his will in my Gleanings, Part II, p. 149) and consequently a kinsman of John Stockton, parson of Alcester, whose daughter Patience was the wife of Edward Holyoke, the first New England ancestor of President Holyoke of Harvard College. Col. Chester seems to have read this name John instead of Jonas. H. F. W.

³This connection of Fitch with Goodwin suggests the inference that the above William Goodwyn belonged to the family of that name in Bocking. H. F. W.

1620-21.

- Feb. 13 Thomas Upcher of Colchester, tailor, bachelor, about 23 (?), at his own government, and Ann Ayre, maiden, about 22, daughter of Robert Ayre, inn-keeper, deceased, and her mother also; Thomas Brasey of St. Martin's, Ludgate, draper, testifieth; at St. Leonard's, Foster Lane.

1621.

- June 13 Richard Tayler of Christ Church, chandler, bachelor, about 25, son of Richard Tayler of Edgeworth, Middlesex, yeoman, with the consent of his said father, and Martha Kinge of Langley,¹ Herts., maiden, about 22, daughter of Robert Kinge of the same parish, yeoman, who is willing; attested by William Woodehouse of Christ Church, grocer; at the Church or Chapel of Bridewell.
- Aug. 6 Personally appeared Elizabeth Saunders of St. Bride's widow, and alleges that Thomas Atkinson of the same parish, horner, a widower aged about 70, intends marriage with Susan Lloyd of the same parish, maiden, about 24, daughter of Thomas Lloyd of Cherborough, Salop, brasier, who consents; the said Susan now lives as a servant with the said Atkinson and so hath done for four years past; Rose Andrews, wife of Robert Andrews of St. Bride's, cutler, natural sister of the said Susan, testifies; at St. Peter's Paul's Wharf.

¹There is a King's Langley as well as an Abbot's Langley near Watford in Herts. I have the will of a Robert King of King's Langley (1627) who appoints wife Alice executrix and brother Raph King overseer. Daniel King of Lynn, Mass., had a brother John who was vicar of Abbot's Langley and a father Ralph who was a draper and a prominent man in Watford. Contemporary with him was a Francis King, also of Watford, mercer, who in his will (1630) mentions a brother Raphe King, of London; and he appoints for overseers a brother John Kinge and a cousin Raphe Kinge. This latter may have been the Ralph of Watford, father of our immigrant to Lynn. The brother John is shown clearly by the will of Thomas Bigg of Watford (1623) to have been of King's Langley. Who Raphe Kinge of London was I am unable to say. There was a Raphe Kinge at that time a vintner in Pope's Head Alley Lombard street, whose pedigree is given in the Visitation of London 1633-34 and who belonged to the same family as the Bishop of London. But I have not yet proved the connection of all these. H. F. W.

- Oct. 10 Sidrach Williams¹ of St. Gabriel Fenchurch, London,
1621 merchant tailor ; a bachelor aged about 27 years, alleges that he intends to marry with Anne Pinner of the parish of St. Michael Querne London, widow, aged about 22 years, the late wife of Francis Pinner, grocer, deceased about two years since ; and then appeared personally Thomas Tyler of the parish of St. Michael aforesaid, haberdasher, lawful father of the said Anne, and testified the premisses to be true ; at St. Michael's aforesaid.
- Oct. 20 John White of Stratford Bow, mariner, bachelor, about 30, at his own government, and Elizabeth Fitch of the same place, maiden, about 24, daughter of Robert Fitch, of the same place, brewer, who is willing, etc. ; attested by Thomas Peache of Stepney, mariner ; at Stratford Bow.
- Oct. 31 Edward Tomlins² of St. Dunstan's in the West, grocer, a bachelor, aged about 21, son of Edward Tomlins of Todman, in Co. Gloucester, husbandman, but he alleges that he is now solely at his own government, and Jane Bassall of St. Dunstan's aforesaid, maiden, aged about 25, daughter of — Bassall late of — in Oxon, weaver, deceased long since, and her mother also ; as is testified by Robert Jermaine [signed Jarman] of St. Gregory near Paul's, haberdasher ; at St. Peter's by Paul's Wharf.
- Nov. 6 Walter Overbury of the Middle Temple Esq., bachelor, aged about 27, at his own government, and Mary Pinchion, maiden, about 17, daughter of Sir Edward Pinchion³ of Writtle (Essex) knight ; at St. Alban's Wood street.

¹This was the elder brother of our famous Roger Williams who spoke of him as a Turkey merchant in London, which we have proved him to have been. If Col. Chester had only given his age I should have been saved some guess work. It will be noted, too, that my extract gives the maiden name and parentage of Sidrach Williams' wife. H. F. W.

² Perhaps afterwards of Lynn, Mass. H. F. W.

³I have numerous wills relating to this family, who were connected with New England. H. F. W.

- Nov. 12 Richard Cowley of St. Botolph's without Bishopsgate,
1621 brasier, a bachelor aged about 24, at his own government, and Ruth Kirbey, singlewoman, aged about 23, daughter of John Kirbey deceased; then appeared William Langton of St. Giles Cripplegate, tailor, and testifieth that Joane Kirbey,¹ widow, mother to the said Ruth, is willing and consenting; at St. Olave's old Jewry.

1621-22.

- Feb. 4 Richard Chauncy, painter, a bachelor aged about 25, son of Henry Chauncy of Gravesend, painter, with consent of his said father, and Agnes Gugly spinster, aged about 16, daughter of — Gugly late of — in Co. Gloucester, yeoman, deceased, but with consent of Dorothy Gugly *als* Chauncy, as is testified by Mr. George Scarboroughe, parson of St. George, Botolph Lane; at St. George's, etc.

- Feb. 9 Mr. Thomas Moody, clerk, parson of Haseley, Essex, widower, aged about 48, and Margaret Scrivenor,² widow, aged about 35, relict of Bartholomew Scrivener, clerk, late Vicar of Messing, deceased; at St. Martin's Ludgate.

- March 2 Thomas Gate of the Inner Temple Esq., a bachelor aged about 29, and Anne Morley, maiden of St. Lawrence Jewry, aged about 19, daughter of Thomas Morley³ of the same parish, merchant, who being present consents; at St. Andrew's Holborn or at Hackney.

¹I have her will and those of eight or ten others of this family, who were connected with the Downings, Carters and Hales of New England. H. F. W.

²She was a daughter of Mr. Thomas Morrice, parson of Layer Marney, see p. 70. H. F. W.

³The wife of Thomas Morley was Katherine Burnell, daughter of John Burnell of London, and sister of Thomas Burnell whose will appears in my Gleanings (Part I, p. 79). See also N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. for April, 1892. John Morley of Charlestown, Mass., was a brother of Mrs. Gate. H. F. W.

March 18 Weston Clarke¹ of St. Alban's Wood street, merchant,
 1621-22 a bachelor aged about 22, his father deceased
 and he at his own government, and Dorcas Smith
 of the same parish, maiden, aged about 20, daughter
 of Matthew Smith late of King's Lynn, Norfolk,
 merchant, deceased, and now solely at the
 government and disposing of Samuel Pordage of
 St. Dennis Backchurch, London, grocer, who is
 her lawful guardian; at St. Michael's, Quenhithe.

1622.

April 20 Thomas Hall of St. Olave's Southwark, London,
 † draper, a bachelor aged about 25, his parents deceased
 and he at his own government, and Anne Walley of All
 Saints in Honey Lane, maiden aged about 20, daughter
 of Thomas Walley late of All Saints Barking, merchant,
 deceased, but with the consent of Mrs. Farrington of All
 Saints in Honey Lane aforesaid, as

[Here it ends abruptly and all is erased and "*vacat*"
 is written on the margin. H. F. W.]

May 20 Richard Price of St. Mary Abchurch, painter stainer,
 a bachelor aged about 28, and at his own government,
 and Mary Harwood, widow, aged about 30, late the wife
 of George Harwood of Chelmsford, Essex, deceased about
 three years since; at St. Christofer's by the Stocks.

May 31 John Wheeley of Burntwood, Essex, brasier, a
 widower, aged about 27, and Joane Tabor, maiden, of
 the same parish, aged about 21, daughter of Christopher
 Tabor of the same place, collarmaker, whose consent is
 obtained; as is testified by Allen Convers² of the same
 place, linendraper; at the chapel of Burntwood. [signed
 by Allen Convers.]

Aug. 1 John Williams, clerk, parson of Duddinghurst, a

¹ Possibly a brother of Jeremiah and uncle of Weston Clarke of Rhode Island.
 H. F. W.

² See note on p. 85. H. F. W.

- Aug. 1 A widower aged 50 and upward, and Priscilla How-
1622 and of London, maiden, aged about 45, daughter
of ——— Howland; at All Hallows Honey Lane.
- Sept. 24 John Gladwin of Harlow, Essex, yeoman, a bachelor
aged about 44, and Elizabeth Clay, widow of
Spring, Essex, aged about 44, relict of Henry
Clay deceased almost a year since; attested by
Thomas Clifton of Harlow, tailor; at Harlow.
- Oct. 28 John Bell of Eaton, Bucks., gent., a bachelor aged
about 30, son of Matthew Bell of the same parish,
gent., and with his consent, and Joane Oliver,
maiden, aged about 17, daughter of William Oliver
of ———, Kent, deceased about nine years since;
then appeared Robert Tompson of St. Clement's
by Paul's Wharf, London, citizen and dier, and
testified his consent and that of Joane Oliver *als*
Tompson, mother of the said Joane; at St. Ben-
net's Paul's Wharf.
- Nov. 13 Thomas Whiting of Dedham, clothier, a widower aged
about 30, and Elizabeth Stocke of St. Stephen's
Coleman Street, maiden, aged about 24, daughter
of ——— Stocke late of ——— in the Co. of Suffolk,
deceased; John Tedderton of Stepney, tailor, testi-
fies the consent of Thomas Stocke of All Hallows
Lombard Street, brother of the said Elizabeth;
at St. James's by Paul's Wharf.
- Nov. 27 Mr. Timothy Clay, clerk, curate of Willingdale Doe,
a bachelor aged about 30, and Anna Whicher of
the same parish, maiden, aged about 24, her father
dead and she at her own government; at Willing-
hall [probably Willingdale Doe is meant].

1622-23.

- Jan. 8 James Eliot,¹ clerk, parson of Rayley, Essex, a wid-
ower, and Elizabeth Bartlett, widow, of St. James

¹I have his will (1623). He wishes his sons Philip and James to be brought up in
the University. H. F. W.

Jan. 8 Garlickhithe, relict of — Palett, merchant,
1622-23 deceased; he aged 38 and she aged 39; at St.
Nicholas Acon.

Jan. 27 William Emerton of St. Dunstan's in the West,
tailor, a bachelor aged about 35, and Mabel Pes-
cod, maiden, of St. Andrew's Holborn, aged about
20, daughter of Nicholas Pescod,¹ deceased, and
her mother also; at St. Andrew's Holborn.

1623.

June 17-21 Richard Lee of St. Andrew's Holborn, gent., a
† bachelor, aged about 23, his father dead and he at
his own government, and Elizabeth Robertes,
maiden, of the same parish, aged 19, daughter of
Thomas Robertes, yeoman, deceased; Thomas
Wheatley of the same parish, merchant tailor, testi-
fies that Elizabeth Smithe *als* Roberts, wife of
Thomas Smithe of St. Andrew's aforesaid, inn-
holder, the mother of the said Elizabeth, is wil-
ling; at St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe. [This
has all been erased. H. F. W.]

July 1 (?) Augusten Kellam² [as signed] of St. George's Bo-
tolph Lane, pinmaker, a widow aged about 55,
and Ellen Clarke of St. Clement's East Cheap,
widow, aged about 50, relict of — Clarke,
haberdasher, deceased; at St. George's etc.

July 7 Benjamin Brereton of St. Dunstons Fleet Street, cutler,
aged about 22, his parents deceased and he at his
own government, and Christian Wolley of St.

¹This Nicholas Pescod was a gentleman whose home seems to have been in Okehampton, Southhampton. (See genealogy of the Emerton Family, p. 8.) H. F. W.

²I find on the Assembly Book at Norwich (1585-1616), containing lists of admissions to the freedom of that city, under date of 30 January, 1604, Elizabeth, that among those sworn that day as citizens was Augustine Kyllham, pinner, *non appren.* Name, age and occupation seem to correspond. It is the name too, of the first New England ancestor of the Kilham family of Ipswich and Wenham, Mass., who was entered May the 11th, 1637, with wife Alice, aged 40, as desirous to go to Salem in New England, from the port of Yarmouth. H. F. W.

- July 7 Andrew's Holborn, maiden, aged 22, daughter of
1623 William Wolley of St. Katherine Cree Church,
 scrivener; at St. Andrew's, etc.
- Aug. 26 Peter Hande [but Hynde as he himself writes it] of
 St. Mildred Bread Street, embroiderer, desired li-
 cense for John Greene of Little All Hallows,
 Thames Street, mercer, a widower aged about 35,
 and Mary Wollaston of St. Mildred's, widow of
 Edward Wollaston late of St. Gregory's near St.
 Paul's, haberdasher, deceased about six years
 since, to be married at Stepney.
- Aug. 27 William Gale of St. Martin's in the Fields, gent., a
 bachelor aged about 35, and Joane Bird, widow,
 of St. Clement Danes, aged about 40, relict of John
 Bird, yeoman, deceased; at St. Andrew's, Ward-
 robe.
- Sept. 5 William Burnett of Stepney, mariner, a bachelor
 aged about 26, at his own government, and Su-
 sanna Swayne of the same parish, widow, aged
 about 22, relict of Wiliam Swayne, mariner, de-
 ceased; at the Church or Chapel of Stratford Bow.
- Sept. 24 Tho: Spenser¹ [as he signs it] of Westminster, gent.,
 a bachelor aged about 30, and Penelope Filliall
 of London, widow, about 30, relict of Westorne
 Filliall, draper, deceased; at St. Peter's, Paul's
 Wharf.
- Sept. 29 Samuel Wilson, clerk, a bachelor aged about 34,
 and Sarah Harvey, maiden, about 18, daughter
 of Charles Harvey, fishmonger, deceased, with
 consent of Alice Cuttes *als* Harvey, as attested
 by William Cuttes, father in law of the said Sa-
 rah, who signs; at St. George's Botolph Lane.
- Oct. 14 Henry Clarke of St. Faith's, London, merchant tailor,
 a bachelor aged about 30, and Joane Cartwright²

¹I have already published his will in which he leaves his possessions in New England to his son John Spencer. H. F. W.

²A sister of Frances, wife of Mr. Samuel Vassal. I have her will. H. F. W.

- Oct. 14 of St. Andrew's Undershaft, maiden, about 18,
1623 daughter of Abraham Cartwright of the same parish, draper; at St. Andrew's Undershaft [Abraham Cartwright signs].
- Oct. 21 Daniel Hinxman of London, barber chirurgion, a widower aged about 50, and Winefred Perry, maiden, about 24, daughter of Daniel Perry, gen^t; at St. Botolph's Aldersgate.

1624.

- March 26 John Tirrell of St. Magnus by London Bridge, merchant tailor and a bachelor aged about 27, sole at his own government, and Mary Goodwin of St. Mildred's Bread Street, maiden, about 19, daughter of John Goodwin¹ of the same parish, haberdasher; as attested by Thomas Harris of St. Leonard's Foster Lane, vintner; at St. Leonard's Foster Lane.
- March 26 Humfrey Lake of All Hallows Barking, plaisterer, a bachelor aged about 24 and at his own government, and Audrie Papes of St. Alban's Wood Street, maiden, about 23, her father deceased; then appeared Hugh Waters of St. John Zachary, tailor, and testified the consent of Thomazine Evans *als* Papes, the lawful and natural mother of the said Audrie; at St. Mary Islington.
- April 23 George Blincoe of the Middle Temple Esq., a bachelor aged about 23, at his own government, and Mary Hickes, maiden, of St. Martin's near Ludgate, about 17, daughter of William Hickes scrivener, deceased; then appeared Robert Hickes of East Haddon, Co. Northampton, gen^t, uncle and guardian of the said Mary, and consents; at St. Michael's Cornhill.
- July 28 George Hewett of St. Giles in the Fields, a bachelor aged about 25 or 26, at his own government, and

¹One of the Ipswich Goodwins. I have his will. H. F. W.

- July 28 Susan Draper of the same parish, maiden, about
1624 25, her parents both deceased and she at her own disposition; Anthony Bond of the same parish, merchant, testifies the consent of Cicely Manwaring *als* Draper, wife of Mr. Roger Manwaring, parson of the said parish, the lawful and natural sister of the said Susan, who now liveth with her; at Marybone.
- Oct. 20 Philip Eliot¹ [as he writes it] of Nasing, Essex, husbandman, a bachelor aged about 22, and Elizabeth Sybthorpe of Little Hallingbury in Co. Essex, maiden, about 23, daughter of Robert Sybthorpe, deceased; then appeared William Curtis of Nasing aforesaid, husbandman, and testified the consent of Anne Sybthorpe, widow, mother to the said Elizabeth; at Nasing or Little Hallingbury.
- Nov. 27 Adrian Scroope² of St. Giles in the Fields, gent^e, a bachelor aged about 24, with the consent of Mr. Robert Scroope, his father, and Mary Waller, maiden, about 16, daughter of Robert Waller, deceased; Dr. Zouche testifies the consent of Anne Waller, widow, mother of the said Mary; at St. Giles aforesaid. [signed by Adrian Scroope.]
- 1624-25.
- Jan. 19 Henry Church of Wapping, seafaring man, a bachelor aged about 22, at his own government, and Elizabeth Vassall³ of Ratcliff, maiden, about 17, daughter of John Vassal of Stepney, mariner; attested by Thomas Bagnall of St. Nicholas Acon; at St. Nicholas Acon.

¹Here we have the signature and age of Philip Eliot who came to Roxbury and are introduced to William Curtis, his brother-in-law, who also came hither. Col. Chester has omitted these items. H. F. W.

² Mrs. Elizabeth Flower of St. Giles in the Fields, in her will (1658-1663) mentions her nephew Col. Adrian Scroope and his wife Mrs. Mary Scroope. H. F. W.

³Half sister of Samuel Vassall before mentioned. H. F. W.

1625.

- April 20 † Moyses Dyos of St. Giles without Cripplegate, cordwainer, alleged that Edmund Heyward of Fleet Street, London, gent^r, a bachelor aged 21 and upward, at his own government, intends to marry with Alice Washington of the parish of St. Bride's in Fleet Street, maiden, aged about 30 years, her parents deceased and she sole at her own disposing; attested by Laurence Cooke of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, gent^r; at St. James on the Wall. [This is erased and unsigned.]
- June 25 Thomas Vassall¹ of St. Leonard's East Cheap, draper, a bachelor aged about 24, at his own government, and Ann Dickinson of the same parish, maiden, about 24, at her own government; attested by Thomas Bagnall of St. Nicholas Acon; at St. Nicholas Acon. [The following words erased "daughter of John Vassall of Ratcliffe, Stepney, mar."]

1626.

- July 27 Thomas Bradbery [as he signs it] of St. Michael Royal, draper, a widower aged about 45, and Margaret Ridman of St. Magnus the Martyr, widow, aged about 50; at St. Faith's.
- July 27 Mr. Daniel Donne, clerk, alleged that John Warren of St. Michael Basishawe, merchant tailor, a bachelor aged about 24, at his own government, intends to marry with Mary Donne of St. Bennet Gracechurch, maiden, about 20, daughter of Mr. John Donne, clerk, parson of the same parish; at the same parish church.
- Oct. 9 Robert Thornton, mariner, bachelor, aged 42, and Elizabeth Wassall of St. Andrew's, Holborn, maiden, aged 25, at her own disposing; at St. Gregory's.

¹Brother of Elizabeth Church and a half brother of Samuel Vassall before mentioned. H. F. W.

- Oct. 13 Herbert Pelham¹ of Boston in Lincolnshire Esq., a
1626 bachelor aged about 26, at his own government,
and Jemima Waldgrave of Bures ad Montem,
Essex, maiden, about 20, daughter of Thomas
Waldgrave of the same place Esq., whose con-
sent is attested by Arthur Jackson of St. Bride's,
London, brewer; at Bures ad Montem.
- Oct. 31 Richard Treate of St. Mary Woolnoth, goldsmith, a
bachelor aged about 22 and at his own govern-
ment, a freeman of the City, and Mary Averill
of St. Botolph's without Bishopsgate, maiden,
about 18, daughter of William Averill of the same
parish, merchant tailor, who is willing, &c.; as
attested by George Dale of St. Mary Woolchurch,
goldsmith; at St. Botolph's without Bishopsgate.
- Nov. 11 Richard Rogers of St. Savior's Southwark, yeoman,
alleged that Richard Rogers of St. Martin's in
the Fields, yeoman, a widower aged about 26, at
his own government, intends to marry with Cath-
erine Johnson, maiden, about 26, at her own dis-
posing; at St. Gregory's &c.
- Nov. 28 Sir Miles Sandys,² Knight and Baronet, a widower
aged about 64, and Mary West of St. Mary Al-
dermanbury, widow, about 40, relict of —West
deceased; at St. Mary Aldermanbury.
- Nov. 28 Nicholas Spenser of St. Thomas the Apostle, tailor,
† a bachelor aged about 29 and at his own govern-
ment, and Sibbell Jones of St. Dunstan's in the
West, maiden, aged about 25 or 26, her parents
deceased and she at her own disposing; at St.
Bride's. [This is erased and against it is written
"Vacat" on the margin.]
- Dec. 23 John Pettit of St. Mildred's Bread Street, vintner,
aged about 20 (25?), at his own government, and

¹I have several wills relating to this family.

²I have numerous wills relating to this family, so closely connected with the
Washingtons. H. F. W.

- Dec. 23 Margaret Nedham of the same parish, maiden,
1626 about 20, her father deceased; Roger Steele of St. James Duke's Place, yeoman, testifies consent of Margaret Letherland, widow, of the same parish, mother of the said Margaret; at St. Mildred's Bread Street.

1626-27.

- Jan. 25 William Sanky of St. Mary Woolnoth, citizen and goldsmith, a bachelor aged about 26 and at his own government, and Anne Garfield of the same parish, maiden, about 21, her father deceased; George Dale of St. Mary Woolchurch, goldsmith, testifies the consent of Ann Blackmore *als* Garfield; at St. Mary Woolnoth.
- Jan. 27 Matthew Goche of St. Peter's West Cheap, grocer, a bachelor aged about 23, at his own dispose, and Cicell Rockwood of St. Andrew's Holborn, maiden, about 23, at her own government, and dispose, her father and mother living both beyond the seas; at St. Michael's Queenhithe.
- Jan. 27 William Frye of St. James Garlickhithe, clothworker, a bachelor aged about 26, and Elizabeth Atkins of All Hallows the Great, maiden, aged about 25, at her own disposing, her father and mother deceased; at All Hallows the Great.
- Feb. 6 William Warham of Great St. Bartholomew's, gent^e, a bachelor aged 33, at his own government, and Anne Litler of the same parish, maiden, about 24, daughter of John Litler of Namptwich, Co. Chester, gent^e, who consents; attested by John Mercer, one of the grooms of H. M. Courser Stable; at St. Faith's or at St. Mary Savoy.
- Feb. 28 Christopher Tailor of Stepney, tailor, a bachelor,
† aged 29, and Alice Banckes of St. Botolph Algate, about 40, widow of Henry Banckes, glover, deceased; at St. Faith's.

Feb. 28 Thomas Potter of Richmond, yeoman, alleged that
1626-27 James Prescott of the same place, smith, a bachelor, aged about 23, at his own government, intends to marry with Margery Cropper, maiden, aged 25, and sole at her own disposing; at New Brainford, Middlesex.

1627.

April 14 Richard Washington of St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlesex, gent., a bachelor aged about 46, and Frances Browne of the same parish, maiden, about 27, daughter of Nicholas Browne deceased; at the parish church aforesaid.

April 18 John Payte of Hartingfordbury, Herts., yeoman, † bachelor, aged 22 and upwards, at his own government, with the consent of Reynold Payte his father, and Mary Hale of Amwell, Herts., maiden, aged 22, her father deceased; personally appeared George Hale of the same parish, yeoman, and testified to the consent of Mary Perry *als* Hale, her mother; at St. Peter's Paul's Wharf.

April 25 Richard Bifield¹ M.A. of Kingston upon Thames, a widower aged about 28, and Mary Lancasheire, of St. Lawrence, of Milk Street, maiden, aged 21, daughter of Susan Lancasheire, widow, who consents; at Lambes Chapel, Wood Street.

May 1 Sampson Waters² of St. Martin's in the Fields, † blacksmith, a bachelor, aged about 23 or 24 and at his own government, and Grace Andrewes of the same parish, widow, about 28, late the wife of John Andrewes deceased; at St. Alphege. [signed Tamson Watha.]

May 9 John Bartlet of the precinct of Bridewell, feltmaker, bachelor, aged 27, at his own government, and

¹I have more than two dozen wills relating to the Bifields which I hope to publish one of these days. H. F. W.

²We had a Sampson Waters in Boston. H. F. W.

- May 9 Anne Taylor, widow, of St. Mary Magdalen,
1627 Old Fish Street, late the wife of Thomas Taylor
† of St. Mary, Somerset, citizen and cordwainer de-
ceased, she aged 23 ; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- May 16 John Evans of St. Giles Cripplegate, gent^r, wid-
† ower, aged 43, and Frances Newman of the same
parish, maiden, aged 20, at her own disposing ;
at St. Giles, &c.
- June 2 Andrew Kearne of St. Martin's in the Fields, free-
† mason, a bachelor aged about 25, and Grace Lip-
pingcott of the same parish, maiden, aged about
22 or 23, and sole at her own disposing ; at St.
Martin's, &c.
- June 4 John Droeshout of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, en-
† graver, a widower aged 26, and Anne Ward of
St. Mary Matfellow *als* Whitechapel, maiden,
aged 21, her parents deceased, with consent of
her uncle Humfrey Norton of the same parish,
and she at his dispose ; at St. Mary White-
chapel.
- June 7 William Jeffrey [as signed] of St. Mary Matfellow,
† mariner, aged 21, a bachelor at his own dispose,
and Elizabeth Eeles of the same parish, maiden,
aged 21, daughter of Thomas Eeles late of Stan-
well, Essex, yeoman, deceased ; at St. Catherine
near the Tower.
- June 30 Nicholas Axe of St. Clement Danes, tailor, a bach-
† elor aged about 31, and Alice Evans of the same
place, widow, about 43 ; at the same parish
church.
- July 30 William Goddard of St. Bride's, haberdasher, aged
25, a bachelor at his own government, and Eliz-
abeth Edmondes of the same parish, maiden,
aged 24, daughter of William Edmondes of Wins-
loe, Bucks., gent^r, with consent of her said father ;
attested by George Harberd of St. Bride's cutler ;
at St. Bride's, &c.

- Aug. 24 Edward Goodwyn *als* Saunders of St. Olave's South-
1627 wark, a widower aged 26, and Margaret King,
† maiden, aged 20, daughter of William King of
Hodsdon Herts., who consents; at St. Botolph's
Bishopsgate.
- Oct. 3 Mr. James Bayley, clerk, of the parish of St. Mar-
tin's in the Fields alleges that Mr. James Bayley,
clerk, preacher of the Word of God, dwelling in
Westminster, aged 33, intends to marry Helen
Levington, Gent^e, aged 36, her father and mother
both deceased; at St. Martin's in the Vintry.
- Oct. 30 Mr. James Chauncey¹ of Sabridgeworth, Herts.,
clerk, a bachelor aged about 26, at his own gov-
ernment and Elizabeth Mountjoy, maiden, aged
23, her father deceased, with the consent of Mary
Mountjoy of Bishop's Stortford, widow, her moth-
er; at St. Mary Somerset.
- Nov. 23 Robert Lord of St. Andrew's, Wardrobe, yeoman,
† a widower aged 44 (or 47?), and Elizabeth
Vaughan of the same parish, widow [unfinished].
- Dec. 29 Arthur Mansfield of St. Martin's, Ludgate, haber-
† dasher, bachelor, aged 28, and Margaret Ryle of
St. Peter's in Cheape, maiden, aged 23, her par-
ents deceased; at St. Peter's in Cheape.

1627-28.

- Feb. 26 Edward Quiney of St. Andrew's, Holborn, citizen
† and brewer, a bachelor aged 25, and Anne Cord-
eray of St. Bride's Fleet Street, maiden, aged 23,
daughter of James Corderay of Co. Wilts. gent^e;
at St. Bennet's Paul's Wharf.
- Feb. 27 Gabriel Colinge, curate of St. Pancras *als* Kentish
† Town, bachelor, and Elenor Hicks late of Wig-
more, Kent, and now of the Diocese of London,
maiden, her parents deceased and she at her own
disposing; at St. Leonard's Foster Lane.

¹I have several wills relating to this family from which sprang our New Eng-
land family. H. F. W.

1628.

- March 27 William Mott of Orset (Essex) yeoman, a widower
† aged about 63, and Martha Salter of the same place, maiden, about 22, at her own dispose; at St. Gregory's, London.
- April 12 George Chaveney of St. Peter's Paul's Wharf, dier,
† a bachelor, aged about 28 and at his own government, and Agnes Southwicke of St. Mary Matfellow *als* Whitechapel, maiden, about 16, daughter of Thomas Southwicke of the same parish, gunsmith, who is willing; at St. Mary Matfellow.
- April 18 Robert Crane of St. Bride's Fleet Street, gent^r, a
bachelor aged about 23, and Jane Porter of the same parish, maiden, about 21, daughter of — Porter late of the Co. of Warwick, gent^r, deceased, and at the dispose of her mother who consents; at St. Giles in the Fields.
- April 22 Thomas Weld of St. Mary Woolnoth, grocer, a bach-
† elor aged about 23 (?), and Anne Kempton of Ware, Co. Herts., maiden, about 18, her father deceased; Edward Dexter of the same parish attested the consent of — Kempton, widow, her mother; at same parish church.
- April 24 John Croser of Little All Hallows, Thames Street,
† clothworker, a bachelor aged 30, at his own government, and Jane Ambrose of the same parish, widow, aged 32, late wife of Thomas Ambrose, deceased; at Chelsea or Fulham.
- April 25 Simon Kinge of All Hallows the Less, gent^r, a bach-
† elor aged 36, and Philip Pinchback of St. Martin's in the Fields, widow, aged 38; at St. Pancras *als* Kentish Town.
- May 6 Robert Harford of St. Olave's Southwork brewer,
† a widower, aged 44, and Elizabeth Slawter of the same parish, widow, aged 38, relict of Joseph Slater, smith, deceased; at St. Benet's Paul's Wharf.
- May 30 Thomas Mavile (?) of Watford, Herts., collar-

- May 30 maker, a bachelor aged 24, at his own government,
1628 and Elizabeth Goodale of Edgeware, maiden, aged
† 18, daughter of William Goodale of the same
place, collarmaker; attested by Thomas Ellis of
St. Faith's, stationer; at Edgeware.
- June 30 Thomas Lowndes of St. Stephen's, Walbroke, ha-
berdasher, a bachelor aged 26, and Elizabeth
Spenser, maiden, of Stepney, about 21, daughter
of Mr. Richard Spenser, citizen and haberdasher
deceased and she solely at her own dispose; at
Stepney.
- June 30 Nicholas Crispe of St. Mildred's, Bread Street, cit-
izen and ironmonger, widower, aged 29, and Sa-
ra Spenser of the parish aforesaid, maiden, about
17, daughter of Richard Spenser, citizen and
haberdasher deceased and she an "orphant" at
the dispose of the R^t. Hon. the Lord Mayor and
Aldermen; attested by Thomas Lownes, citizen
and haberdasher; at Fulham.
- July (1-9) James Baudouyn¹ of St. Mary Woolchurch, mer-
chant, bachelor, aged 28, and Martha de Caugh
† (or Canghai) widow, of St. Dunstan's in the East,
aged 23, relict of Thomas de Caugh, merchant,
deceased; at Stepney or Hackney.
- July 14 Edward Adams of Richmond, Surrey, yeoman, rope-
maker, bachelor, aged 25, and Ellen Austen of
† the Diocese of London, maiden, aged 22, her par-
ents deceased and she at her own dispose; at St.
Andrew's, Wardrobe.
- Sept. 27 Henry Lea of St. Mary Magdalen, embroiderer,
† bachelor, aged 24, and Elizabeth Baugh² of the
same parish, maiden, aged 32, her parents de-
ceased; at St. Mary Magdalen.

¹ Could this have been the father of Pierre Baudouin and grandfather of our James Bowdoin? H. F. W.

² I associate the name of Baugh with the Hancock family with which the Lees of Virginia were undoubtedly connected. There was a family of that name once seated at Twining in Gloucestershire.

- Oct. 9 Thomas Angell of Stepney, mariner, widower, aged
1628 40, and Grace Gray of St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf,
† widow, aged 40, relict of Slingsby Gray of St.
Giles in the Fields, ironmonger, deceased; at St.
Gregory's.
- Oct. 18 Thomas Cole of St. Mary Matfellow *als* White-
† chapel, shipcarpenter, widower, aged 32, and Mary
Wade of the same parish, maiden, aged 28, daugh-
ter of Richard Wade of Ipswich, Suffolk, mariner;
at St. Mary Matfellow.
- Oct. 20 John Beedle of Uxbridge, yeoman, bachelor, aged
† 32, and Anne Sharpe of the same place, maiden,
aged 23, daughter of Thomas Sharpe of Kilburn,
yeoman, who is willing; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- Dec. 29 William Partridge of Harrow on the Hill, husband-
† man, bachelor, aged 40, and Anne Butterfield of
Hempstead, Herts., maiden, aged 30, at her own
disposing; at Christ Church.

1628-29.

- Feb. 5 Matthew Andrewe of St. Olave's, Southwark, grocer,
† bachelor, aged 23, and Sarah Evance,¹ of St.
Michael in the Querne, maiden, aged 22, daughter
of Hugh Evance of the said parish, citizen and
clothworker, personally present and consenting;
at St. Michael's &c.
- Feb. 5 George Moncke of Shering, Essex, shoemaker, bach-
† elor, aged 20, son of George Moncke of the same
place, shoemaker, with his said father's consent,
and Joane Dyer of Sabridgeworth, Herts., maid-
en, aged 21, her parents deceased and she at the
dispose of Thomas Dyer of the same parish, yeo-
man, her brother; attested by George Waterman
of Hatfield Broadoak, gent.; at Shering.
- Feb. 12 John Lee of St. Andrew's Holborn, tailor, bach-
† elor, aged 26, and Margaret Snowe of the same

¹A sister of John Evance of Connecticut (see Emmerton and Waters' Gleanings, pp. 27-33). H. F. W.

- Feb. 12 parish, maiden, aged 22, daughter of William
1628-29 Snowe, yeoman, of Co. Wilts., who consents; at
St. Gregory.
- Feb. 16 John Lee of St. Alphage, mason, bachelor, aged
† 21 (?), and Elizabeth Wright, of St. Alban's Wood
Street, maiden, aged 21, daughter of Thomas
Wright, deceased, and with consent her mother; as
is attested by Richard Wright, her brother; at St.
Alphage.
- March 2 Francis Norton¹ of the parish of St. Olave's in
† Southwark, in the Co. of Surrey, haberdasher and
a bachelor aged about 27 years, allegeth that he
intendeth to marry with Mary Phillips of the
Diocese of London, widow, aged about 29 years;
at St. Christopher in the Stocks. [signed by Fran-
cis Norton.]
- March 17 William Stephens of St. Olave's, Southwark, mari-
† ner, a bachelor aged 22, at his own government,
and Elizabeth Brewland, maiden, aged 23, at her
own dispose, her father deceased, and with con-
sent of Elizabeth Brewland, her mother; at St.
Andrew's, Wardrobe, or St. Mary Magdalen, old
Fish Street.
- March 21 Robert Cunliffe of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, salt-
† er, bachelor, about 28, at his own government,
and Rebecca Norton of St. Swithin near London
Stone, spinster, aged 25, daughter of Nathaniel
Norton of the same parish, grocer, who consents;
at St. Mary Mounthaw.

1629.

- April 2 Nicholas Bound of St. Olave's, Surrey, brewer, bach-
† elor, aged 27, and Joane Jennings of St. Trinity
the Less, maiden, about 33, at her own dispose;
at St. Trinity.

[¹Col. Francis Norton of Charlestown, Mass., was a haberdasher and his wife Mary was sister of Robert Houghton of St. Olave's Southwark (see my Gleanings, Part III, pp. 25-78). H. F. W.]

- April 4 Samuel Sharpe¹ of St. Trinity in Trinity Lane, mer-
 1629 chant, bachelor, aged 36, and Alice Stileman of
 † All Hallows Staynings, maiden, aged 24, daugh-
 ter of Robert Stileman of the same parish; mercer,
 who is present and willing; at the same parish
 church.
- April 28 Thomas Fry of Christ Church, merchant tailor, bach-
 † elor, aged 28, and Alice Watson of St. Peter's West
 Cheap, maiden, aged 26, daughter of William
 Watson of Bushlane, Herts., yeoman; at St.
 Gregory's.
- April 28 John Gibson of the City of York, Esq., bachelor,
 † aged 22, at his own disposing, and Penelope
 Woodhall² of St. Faith, London, maiden, aged
 16, daughter of Edmond Woodhall of the same

¹ One of the most important of the early settlers of Salem, where also settled his wife's uncle Elias, and brother Richard Stileman (see Emmerton and Waters' Gleanings, p. 119). The Court of Assistants in London, Feb. 26, 1629, ordered five pieces of ordnance to be placed in his hands (and he was to have carriages made for them) with a great quantity of other arms and great shot. A contract had been made with him for three years at £10 a year "to haue the ouersight of the ordnance to bee planted in the ffort to be built uppon the plantacon, and what ells may concerne artillery busines to geeue his aduize in" &c. March 5, a committee of the governor, deputy and several assistants, who were to advise with Messrs. Graves and Sharpe, were chosen to consider the subject of dividing the lands, etc. Mr. Sharpe is referred to as engineer of the plantations and was appointed Master Gunner of the Ordnance. The duplicate Charter, with the company's seal, was committed to his care on board the George Bonaventure. Mr. Samuel Skelton and Mr. Samuel Sharpe were commissioned, in case they should find Governor Endecott dead on their arrival at Naumkeag, or if he should die before all the vessels should reach there, to take the lead of the council and rule according to order. To Mr. Sharpe must have been assigned a lot opposite Governor Endecott's, being on the west side of what is now Washington street, extending back to North street. This became known as Sharp's field. On it (according to the Lynde MSS.) was planted a fort, which must have stood quite near the old Methodist meeting House near the corner of Sewall and Lynde streets. When Mr. Winthrop was chosen governor of the Company, Mr. Samuel Sharpe was chosen one of the Assistants. He was also made ruling elder of the church. His children seem to have been Abigail, Elias, Edward, Mary, Experience, Nathaniel and Hannah. He died, according to Felt, in 1656, and his widow Alice died 1667. Of the children, I find that Abigail became the wife of Thomas Jeggells, Mary was married to John Norton and Nathaniel had a wife Rebecca in 1684. Whether other of his children survived I cannot now say. I suspect, however, that one was the wife of William Lake. H. F. W.

² See Pedigree of Woodhall in my Gleanings, Part I, p. 53. She was a kinswoman of the Wilsons and the Rawsons. H. F. W.

- April 28 parish, Esq., who consents; at St. Olave's Silver
1629 Street. [This has been erased.]
- June 3 Robert Houghton of St. Olave's Southwark, citizen
† and fishmonger of London, bachelor, aged 23,
and Mary Sedgwicke¹ of St. Bridget *als* St.
Brides, Fleet Street, maiden, aged 22, at the dis-
posing of William Sedgwicke of the said parish,
haberdasher, who consents; at St. Bride's, &c.
[This was signed by Rob^t Houghton and William
Sedgweeck, but the entry has been erased.]
- June 18 Augustine Wingfield of Lincoln's Inn, gent^t, alleg-
† eth that Thomas Lane² of Rickmansworth, Herts.,
yeoman, bachelor, aged about 40, intendeth to
marry Mary Child of the same parish, widow,
aged about 40; at St. Mary Savoy.
- June 18 John Gybson of St. Faith the Virgin, Esq., bach-
elor, aged 23, at his own government, and Pene-
lope Woodhall of the same parish, maiden, aged
16, daughter of Edmond Woodhall of the same
Esq., who consents; at St. Ann's, Blackfriars.
- June 30 Thomas Starling, of Harverdstock, Essex, potter,
† bachelor, aged 23, at his own government, and
Joane Glascock, of Harverdstock, maiden, aged
20, daughter of Thomas Glascock, deceased; Eus-
tace Brock of St. Faith's, London, skinner, at-
tests to the consent of ——— Smith *als* Glas-
cock, wife of Thomas Smith and mother of Joane;
at St. Martin's, Ludgate.
- July 7 Edmund Staunton, clerk, parson of Bushey, Herts.,
† bachelor, aged 30, and Mary Balthorp of the
same parish, maiden, aged 25, her father de-
ceased; at the Chapel of Bridewell.
- July 14 Thomas Cryse, of Stepney, mariner, bachelor, aged
† 26, at his own government, and Joane Clay of

¹A sister of Major General Robert Sedgwick. Her husband was a brother-in-law of Col. Francis Norton (see note on p. 111). H. F. W.

²A near relative, without doubt, of Job Lane of Mass. (see N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. 44, pp. 395-7). H. F. W.

- July 14 the same parish, maiden, aged 25, daughter of John
1629 Clay deceased, and her mother also deceased, and
she living with Sarah Paine *als* Clay, wife of Ed-
ward Paine of the said parish, mariner, who giv-
eth consent; at Stepney or St. Leonard's, Brom-
ley, Middlesex. [The signature is Thomas Crip-
pes.]
- July 15 Thomas Mott of All Hallow's Stainings, haberdash-
† er, bachelor, aged 50, and Sarah Hunt of the same
parish, widow, aged 36, late the wife of Robert
Hunt deceased; at the same parish church.
- July 20 Peter Mullett of Whitechapel, mariner, bachelor,
† aged 26, and Catherine King of the same parish,
maiden, aged 18, daughter of John King of the
same, mariner, who gives consent; at the same
parish church.
- Aug. 4 John Anderson of St. Botolph's Bishopsgate, silk
† throwster, allegeth that Matthew Draper of the
city of London, gent., bachelor, aged 24, with
consent of his father, intendeth to marry Sarah
Stammar of Inगतston, Essex, maiden, aged 20,
daughter of ——— Stammar deceased, and with
consent of her mother; at St. Botolph's Bishops-
gate.
- Sept. 3 Luke Atkinson¹ of St. Mary, Islington, widower,
† aged 28, and Rebecca Foster, of St. Clement
Danes, widow, aged 37 (?), late the wife of Wil-
liam Foster, citizen and vintner deceased; at
St. Mary, Islington.
- Sept. 14 Henry Wilkinson of St. Mildred's, Poultry, tailor,
† a widower, aged 40, and Ellenor Johnson of St.
Martin's Outwich, maiden, aged 34, at her own
disposal; at St. Martin's Outwich.
- Sept. 16 Thomas Peirson of Hadley monachorum, a bache-
† lor aged 18, son of Thomas Peirson husband-
man, deceased, and Margaret Whytinge, maiden,

¹ There was a Luke Atkinson among the early settlers of Connecticut. H. F. W.

- Sept. 16 aged 19, daughter of John Whytinge, deceased,
1629 as attested by Henry Warner of Hadley, etc.,
tailor, who married the mother of the said Mar-
garet; at St. James, Clarkenwell.
- Sept. 23 William Browne of St. Clement Danes, tailor, a
† widower, aged 31 (?), and Catherine Aldridge of
the same parish, widow, aged 39; at the same
parish church.
- Oct. 7 Abraham Shorte of St. Sepulchre's, tailor, a bache-
† lor aged 27, at his own government, and Mary
Beedom of St. Bride's, maiden, aged 18, daugh-
ter of Thomas Beedom of the same parish, cut-
ler, who is present and consents; at St. Mary
Strand *als* Savoy.
- Oct. 26 Anthony Goddard of St. Clement Danes, gent., a
† bachelor aged 26, at his own government, and
Elizabeth Backouse of St. Martins in the Fields,
maiden, aged 24, daughter of Nicholas Backouse
of the same parish, tailor; at St. Clement's.
- Oct. 26 Laurence Tickner of Great All Hallows, Lombard
† Street, citizen and grocer of London, a bachelor
aged 27, and Margaret Wilson of Stepney, widow,
aged 27; at St. Mary Whitechapel or Wapping.
- Oct. 31 William Ingoll [or, as she writes it, Inghall] of St.
† Botolph Aldersgate, merchant tailor, a bachelor
aged 24 and at his own government, and Anne
Lewis of St. James Clarkenwell, maiden, aged 22,
at her own dispose, her parents deceased; at St.
James Clarkenwell.
- Nov. 2 Francis Wethered of Waltham Abbey, painter stainer,
† a bachelor aged 26, at his own government, and
Dorothy Lee of the same place, widow, aged
40 (?); at St. Botolph's Aldgate.
- Nov. 6 Lewis Griffin of St. Mary Abchurch, clothworker, a
† bachelor aged 40, and Joanna Goodwin of St.
Olave's, Hart Street, maiden, 34, at her own
disposing; at St. Olave's, Hart Street.

- Nov. 7 John King of Weston, Herts., husbandman, a bachelor aged 23, at his own disposing, and Jane Wright, maiden, aged 20, daughter of Michael Wright deceased; at East Barnet Herts.
†
- Nov. 14 George Willis of Hackney, yeoman, a widower aged 48, and Elizabeth Lord of the same parish, maiden, aged 32, at her own disposing; at the same parish church.
†
- Nov. 18 William Goddarde, Doctor of Physick, a bachelor aged 30, and Mary Matthewes of the same parish, maiden, aged 22, her father deceased. with consent of Anne Matthewes of the same parish, widow; at St. ———.
†
- Nov. 23 John Crowe of St. Giles in the Fields, gent., a bachelor aged 25, at his own government, and Anne Hinde of St. Andrew's Holborn, aged 32, relict of John Hinde deceased; at St. Nicholas Olaves.
†
- Nov. 23 Alexander Pinder of St. Clement Danes, sadler, bachelor, aged 23, and Margery Needham of St. Botolph's Aldgate, widow, aged 30; at Stepney.
†
- Nov. 26 William Prentice of Rumford, husbandman, bachelor, aged 24, and Joane Halfpenny of the same, widow, aged 40; at St. Giles Cripplegate.
†
- Nov. 28 Thomas Parker of St. Katherine's, Colman Street, citizen and haberdasher, a bachelor aged 24, and Jane Hayward of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, widow, aged 30; at Stepney.
†
- Dec. 1 Thomas Hellwys of St. James Duke's Place, mercer, a bachelor aged 26, and Philip Man of St. Mary Aldermary, maiden, aged 21, daughter of Robert Mann citizen and grocer, deceased; at Hackney.
†
- Dec. 1 James Tripp of St. Giles without Cripplegate, clothworker, a bachelor aged 29, and Ellen Maltus of St. Mildred in the Poultry, maiden, 18, daughter of John Maltus, of Co. Essex, yeoman, who consenteth; at St. Mildred's, etc.
†
- Dec. 5 Isaac Pennington of Creedchurch, London, widower,

- Dec. 5 about 45, and Mary Wilkinson,¹ widow, of St.
 1629 Dunstan's in the West, about 42, late wife of
 † Roger Wilkinson of the same parish, haberdasher; at West Bergholt, Essex, or at Fordham.
- Dec. 29 James Pinckney of St. John the Evangelist, sadler,
 † bachelor, aged 27, at his own government, and
 Anne Taylor of St. Mildred's in the Poultry,
 maiden, aged 19, daughter of Thomas Taylor,
 late of Rotheram, Co. York, draper, deceased,
 with consent of Elizabeth Taylor *als* Winsby, her
 natural and lawful mother, as attested by Wil-
 liam Taylor of St. Mildred's, haberdasher, per-
 sonally present; at St. Christopher, Stocks.

1629-30.

- Jan. 1 William Wells of St. Andrew's, Holborn, yeoman,
 † bachelor, aged 22, at his own government, and
 Margaret Williams of the same parish, maiden,
 aged 22, her parents deceased and she at her own
 disposing; at St. Martin's Ludgate.
- Jan. 5 Richard Glover² of St. Swithen's, citizen and mercer,
 † widower, about 70, and Alice Faulkner, widow,
 aged 50, relict of Thomas Faulkner, late citizen
 and haberdasher of London, deceased; at St.
 Antholins or All Hallows in the Wall.
- Jan. 9 William Lacke of Stepney, weaver, bachelor, aged
 † 26, and Margaret Greene of the same parish,
 widow, aged 43; at St. Olaves, Hart Street.
- Jan. 13 John Greene of Stratford Langton, yeoman, aged 50,
 † widower, and Lettice Barnes of St. Mary Matfel-
 lon, widow, aged 46; at St. Mary Matfellow.
- Jan. 14 William Gardner of St. Michael's, Cornhill, citizen

¹I have the will of a Mary Pennington, calling herself the widow of Isaac Pennington and mother of Gulielma Maria, one of the wives of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania. She must have been, therefore, the widow of Sir William Springett, who is said to have died in 1643. If so, she could not have been this Mary Wilkinson. H. F. W.

²Josse Glover of New England had a brother Richard who was too young to have been the above. H. F. W.

- Jan. 14 and merchant tailor, bachelor, aged 32, and Mary
1629-30 Williams of Redderiffe, maiden, aged 20, daughter
† of Mr. Williams late of Ipswich, merchant,
deceased, and her mother likewise deceased, and
she at her sole government; at St. Mary Islington.
- Jan. 21 Edward Normanton of St. Dunstan's in the West,
† sadler, bachelor, aged 28, and Margaret Milner of
Tower Hill, maiden, aged 20, at her own disposing;
at St. Mary Whitechapel.
- Jan. 26 Richard King of St. Andrew's, Holborn, barber sur-
† geon, widower, 42, and Ellen Iremonger, of St.
Faith's, maiden, 34, at her own disposing; at St.
Sepulchre's.
- Feb. 1 George Haughton of St. Margaret's, New Fish street,
† fishmonger, bachelor, aged 25, at his own gov-
ernment, and Susan Murray (?) of St. Mary
Woolchurch, maiden, aged 21, her parents de-
ceased; at the same parish church.
- Feb. 4 Richard Bishop, yeoman, widower, aged 42, and Jo-
† ane Yelverton of London, spinster, about 33 or
34, at her own disposing; at St. Mary Strand
als Savoy.
- Feb. 4 Thomas Rose of St. Martin's in the Fields, freema-
† son, widower, aged 40, and Isabel Elsey of the
same parish, widow, aged 30; at St. Alphage.
- Feb. 4 John Questenbury of St. Mary Woolchurch, barber sur-
† geon, bachelor, aged 20, at his own disposing, and
Sara Ireland of St. Botolph Aldersgate, maiden,
aged 19, daughter of William Ireland of the same
parish, gent, who consents; at St. Benet Sherhog.
- March 1 John Jarmyn [as he writes it] of Anstye, Herts.,
† grocer, bachelor, aged 23, and Anna King of
Barley, Herts., maiden, aged 21, daughter of Rob-
ert King, late of the same place, yeoman, de-
ceased, and at the disposing of Elizabeth King,
her mother, who consents, as attested by Charles
Jearmyn of St. Clement Danes, tailor; at St.
Anne Blackfriars.

1630.

- March 25 William Cashe [as he writes it] of St. Nicholas
 † Olave, vintner, a bachelor aged about 26 years and
 at his own government, and Elizabeth Ellam of
 St. Peter Cornhill, maiden, aged 22, at her own
 dispose, as is attested by Thomas Wastell of the
 same parish, vintner; at the same parish church.
- April 6 Thomas Burton of St. Leonards, Shoreditch, vint-
 † ner, bachelor, aged 23, at his own government,
 and Florence Goldston of St. Mary Woolnoth,
 maiden, aged 21, daughter of William Goldston,
 late of Windsor, Berks., gent, deceased, and her
 mother also, and she in the government of Mr.
 Raphe King of the same parish, vintner, her un-
 cle, who is willing, as is attested by Valentine
 Smith, of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street,
 draper; at St. Mary Woolnoth.
- April 15 Mark Hygate of St. Martin's in the Fields, yeoman,
 † widower, aged 35, and Ursula Gould of the same
 parish, widow, aged 38 (?); at St. Martin's,
 Ludgate.
- April 19 George Taylor of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, mer-
 † chant tailor, widower, aged 32, and Elizabeth
 Hales of the said parish, maiden, aged 20, daugh-
 ter of Henry Hales, who consents, as attested by
 Edmund Hales, her brother; at the said parish
 church.
- April 29 Andrew Neale of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish
 † Street, clothworker, widower, aged 27, and Sara
 King¹ of Watford, Herts., maiden, about 20,
 daughter of Raph King of the same place, mer-
 cer, who is willing, privy, and consenting, as is
 attested by Edward Neale of St. Andrew's, Hol-
 born, white baker; at Idelstry, Herts.
- May 10 Richard Harlakenden of Earl's Colne, gent, bache-

¹A sister of Daniel King of Lynn, Mass., who owned Swampscott. H. F. W.

- May 10 lor, aged 23, with consent of Richard Harlaken-
1630 den of the same place, Esq., his father, and Alice
Mildmay, daughter of Sir Henry Mildmay, knight,
of Graces, maiden, aged 19. His free consent is
attested by William Goodwin, servant to the said
Sir Henry Mildmay [signed by Will^m Good-
win]; at St. Bride's or St. Ann's Blackfriars.
- May 21 Simon Barron of St. Botolph's Algate, needle maker,
† bachelor, aged 24, and Margaret Lowe, of the
said parish, maiden, aged 24, her father deceased
and she at the disposing of her mother who con-
sents; at St. Faith's.
- June 8 Nathaniel Andrewes of St. Mary at Hill, merchant,
† bachelor, aged 26, at his own government, and
Jane Caseere of St. Dionis Backchurch, maiden,
aged 27 or 28, her parents deceased; at St. Mar-
tin's, Ludgate.
- June 8 William Alford of St. Stephen's, Walbroke, skinner,
† bachelor, aged 25, and Mary Draper of Hackney,
maiden, aged 22, at the dispose of George Har-
wood¹ of London, merchant, her uncle, who giv-
eth consent; at Hackney.
- June 14 Henry Thornton of St. Michael's Querne, skinner,
† bachelor, aged 31, and Alice Hall, maiden, aged
21, her father deceased and she at the disposing
of Alice Hall of Bovindon, Herts., widow, her
natural and lawful mother; at St. Martin's, Lud-
gate.
- June 17 Anthony Hunt of Tottenham, Middlesex, yeoman,
† bachelor, aged 32, and Mary Sterne of the same
place, maiden, aged 24 (?) at her own disposing,
her parents being deceased; at St. Ethelburgh.
- July 12 Nicholas King of St. Mary Matfellow, widower, aged
† 33, and Margaret West, widow, of Stepney, aged
32; at St. Gregory's near Paul's.

¹I suppose him to be the George Harwood who was the first treasurer of the
Massachusetts Company. H. F. W.

- Oct. 4 Thomas Howe of St. Dunstan's in the West, yeoman,
1630 bachelor, aged 34, and Mary Campe of Kelvedon,
† Essex, maiden, aged 21, at her own disposing;
at St. Faith's.
- Oct. 20 John Field of Theydon Mount, Essex, yeoman, bach-
† elor, aged 30, and Mary Savill of Harlow, maid-
en, aged 24, her father deceased and she at the
disposing of Susan Savill, her mother; at North-
weld Basset.
- Oct. 27 John Coxe [signed Cock] of St. Mary Woolnoth,
† yeoman, bachelor, aged 20, with consent of Thom-
as Coxe, linen draper, and Martha Standish of
the same parish, maiden, aged 20, daughter of
—— Standish, late deceased, and she at the
disposing of Anne Standish her mother; at the
parish aforesaid.
- Nov. 9 William King of St. Bartholomew by the Exchange,
† merchant, bachelor, aged 23, at his own govern-
ment, his father deceased, and Sarah Buddens of
St. Bennet Grascchurch, maiden, aged 18, daugh-
ter of Adam Buddens late of London, dier, de-
ceased, and she now living with John Wright of
Gray's Inn, Esq., her father-in-law, who con-
senteth; at St. Lawrence Pountney.
- Nov. 9 Stephen Stephenson of Sepulchre's, cook, bachelor,
† aged 26, at his own government, and Elizabeth
Medcap of St. Botolph's, Algate, maiden, aged
30; at St. Alphege without Cripplegate.
- Nov. 29 Robert Manfield of Walthamstow, Essex, gardiner,
† bachelor, aged 38, and Dorothy Swayne of the
same parish, maiden, aged 25, daughter of Wil-
liam Swayne of the same, yeoman; at St. Clem-
ent's Eastcheap.
- Dec. 16 Thomas Axtell of Christ Church, London, grocer,
† allegeth that Abraham Redman of the same parish,
draper, bachelor, aged 44, intendeth to marry

- Dec. 16 Sara Balthrop of the same parish, spinster, aged
1630 26, at her own disposing, her father deceased ; at
St. Matthew Friday Street.
- Dec. 28 Josua Hill of Yeling, Middlesex, yeoman, bachelor,
† aged 33, and Jane Head of Acton, widow, aged
40, relict of the late Thomas Head, late of the
same parish deceased ; at St. Martin's, Ludgate,
or at Acton.

1630-31.

- Jan. 4 Henry Reynoldes of Upminster, Essex, husbandman,
† widower, aged 40, and Elizabeth Angell of the
same place, maiden, aged about the same ; at St.
Sepulchre's.
- Jan. 5 Henry Hooper of St. Mildred in the Poultry, draper,
† bachelor, aged 24, at his own government, and
Joyce Barnes of St. Martin's in the Fields, maid-
en, aged 23, her father deceased, and she at the
disposing of Samuel Hopkins of the same parish,
grocer, her uncle ; at St. Martin's in the Fields.
- Jan. 17 William Gooddall [signed Goodhall] of Uxbridge,
† Middlesex, draper, bachelor, aged 24, at his own
government, and Jane Bartlett of Heston in the
same Co., maiden, aged 21, daughter of Thomas
Bartlett of the same place, yeoman, who con-
sents ; at Heston.
- Jan. 17 William Dickins of St. James Dukes Place, skinner,
† bachelor, aged 26, at his own government, and
Margaret Belfield of the same place, aged about
21, her parents deceased and she at her own dis-
posing ; at the same parish church.
- Jan. 18 Edward Belitha of Stepney, mariner, bachelor, aged
† 25, and Mary Copp of the same parish, maiden,
aged 18, daughter of William Copp of the same,
mariner, who giveth consent ; at Stratford Bow.
- Jan. 22 George Brownell of St. Martin's in the Vintry, cloth-

- Jan. 22 worker, bachelor, aged 26, and Frances Wood-
 1630-31 yard of the same parish, widow, aged 40; at the
 † same parish church.
- Jan. 29 William Farmer of St. James Garlickhith, cloth-
 † worker, aged 30, bachelor, at his own govern-
 ment, and Anne Austen of Queenhith, widow,
 aged 29, relict of John Austen late of the said par-
 ish, clothworker, deceased; at St. Lawrence in
 Old Jewry or St. Martin in Iremonger Lane.
- Feb. 10 William Passand of St. Antholins, merchant tailor,
 † widower, aged 40, and Lucy Broughton of St.
 Botolph's Aldgate, widow, aged 26, relict of
 George Broughton late of the said place, gun-
 smith, deceased; at St. Botolph's, etc.
- Feb. 22 William Turner of St. Mary Hill, tailor, allegeth that
 † John Tailor of St. Mary Whitechapel, shipwright,
 bachelor, aged 32, intendeth to marry Jane Frog-
 morton [Throgmorton] of St. Mary Hill, maiden,
 aged 23, daughter of Henry Frogmorton who
 consents; at St. Martin's Outwich.
- March 2 John Hopkins of Alveley, Essex, hatmaker, wid-
 † ower, aged 40, and Alice Bland of the same parish,
 aged 38, widow of ——— Bland, deceased; at
 St. Faith's.
- March 18 Thomas Lechford¹ of St. Andrew's Holborn, Lon-
 don, gent, alleged for Robert Eyre, gent, bache-
 lor, aged 21, son of Robert Eyre of Lincoln's Inn
 Esq. (who consents) and Anne Aldersay of St.
 Antholin's, maiden, aged 18, daughter of Sam-
 uel Aldersay of the same place Esq., who con-
 sents, as attested by Robert Williams of Lin-
 coln's Inn, gent.

1631.

April 9 William Feild of Chigwell, yeoman, widower, aged 32,

¹ Chester omits this name, of such interest to New England antiquaries, as well as the reference to Robert Williams. H. F. W.

- April 9 and Clement Goodwyn of the said parish, maid-
 1631 en, aged 20, daughter of John Goodwyn, who,
 † being present, testifies; at the same parish church.
- April 13 Albayn Sweyn [as he writes it] of St. Olave, Silver
 † Street, cutler, bachelor, aged 22, and Anne Elson
 of the same parish, maiden, aged 21, daughter of
 ——— Elson of Darbyshire, carrier; then ap-
 peared Nathaniel Swayne [as he writes it] of St.
 Olave's and testified; at St. Mary Magdalen,
 Milk Street.
- April 18 Thomas Capp of Christ Church, bachelor, butcher,
 † aged 24, and Elizabeth King of St. Clement
 Danes, widow, aged 24; at St. Mildred, Bread
 Street.
- April 19 William Gray of St. Dionis Backchurch, merchant,
 † bachelor, aged 24, with his father's consent, and
 Dorcas Gray of Stratford Bow, maiden, aged 20,
 daughter of Henry Gray of the said place, de-
 ceased, and she at the disposing of her mother
 who consents; at Stratford Bow.
- May 3 Richard Toppin of Sion College M.A., bachelor,
 † aged 30, and Dorothy Bullard of St. Michael's,
 Wood Street, maiden, aged 20, daughter of
 Thomas Bullard of the same parish, apothecary;
 at St. Mary Woolchurch.
- May 11 William Vaughan of St. George's, Southwark, tailor,
 † bachelor, aged 40, and Alice Stanley of St. Bo-
 tolph's without Bishopsgate, aged 38, relict of
 Philip Stanley deceased; at St. (?)
- May 16 John Clarke¹ of St. Antholin's, stationer, bachelor,
 † aged 29, and Margaret Ruck of St. Magnus, maid-
 en, aged 21, daughter of Thomas Rucke late
 citizen and scrivener, deceased, and at the dis-
 posal of George Hunt of the said parish, her
 father in law; at St. Magnus.

¹There was a connection of these two names here also. Elizabeth Spooner, widow of Thomas Spooner of Salem, in her will, 1673 (proved 1677), mentions cousin Margaret Ruck of Boston and cousin Thomas Clarke at Cambridge.

- May 17 Edward Browne of St. Andrew's Holborn, whitebaker,
1631 bachelor, aged 25, and Sara King of Langley,
† Herts., maiden, aged 20, daughter of Nicholas
King of the same place, yeoman, who consents,
as attested by Samuel Cartwright of St. Bartholomew the Less; at St. Bartholomew the Less.
- May 18 Isaac Gilbert of Rayleigh, Essex, gent, widower,
aged 38, and Sara Witham, maiden, aged (?),
daughter of Robert Witham of Barling, Essex,
clerk, who consents; at St. Faith's, London.
- June 3 Henry Fleetwood of Gray's Inn, gent, bachelor, aged
31, and Elizabeth Haynes of St. Andrew's, Holborn, maiden, aged 27, at her own disposing, her
parents deceased; at St. Botolph's Bishopsgate.
- June 16 John Flexmore of Chipping Barnet, Herts., tallow-
† chandler, bachelor, aged 22, with the consent of
Elizabeth Flexmore of Chipping Barnet, widow,
his mother (his father deceased), and Mary Gould
of the same place, maiden, aged 19, daughter of
John Gould of the same place, husbandman; at-
tested by Thomas Kinge of Chipping Barnett, gold
wire drawer; at East Barnet or the Chapel in
High Gate.
- June 21 James Baldwin of St. Margaret, Lothbury, London,
† vintner, bachelor, aged 29, and Grace Mason of
St. Andrew Undershaft, spinster, aged 28, at her
own dispose; at St. Andrew Undershaft.
- June 23 John Norton of Welcom, York, but now of Lon-
† don, clerk, about 41, widower, and Dorcas Bovey
of Little St. Bartholomew, spinster, aged 31, at
her own disposing; at Little St. Bartholomew.
- June 23 Thomas Cartwright of Burntwood, Essex, clerk,
† aged 30, and Judith Wingate of Ramsden Bell-
house, maiden, aged 25 and at her own dispos-
ing; at St. Lawrence Pountney.
- July 2 Richard Cary of St. Mary Staynings, goldsmith, bach-
† elor, aged 27, and Anne Mayes of the same

- July 2 place, maiden, aged about the same, at her own
1631 disposing; at the said parish church.
- July 7 Nathaniel Norton of St. Swithin's, grocer, widower,
† aged 56, and Mary Poole of the same parish,
widow, aged about the same years, relict of Robert Poole deceased; at St. Mildred's Bread Street.
- July 16 John Whitamore of St. Mary Whitechapel, tallow-
† chandler, bachelor, aged 23, and Mary Wright of
St. Saviour's, maiden, aged 16, daughter of Robert Wright of the said parish, merchant tailor; at St. Botolph's Algate.
- Aug. 1 Robert Tompson of St. Botolph's Algate, founder,
† widower, aged 60, and Joane Gilberd of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, widow, aged 60; at St. Nicholas Olaves.
- Aug. 7 [on a loose sheet] James Moody of Burnham, Essex,
† clerk, bachelor, aged 26, and Elizabeth King of Southminster, singlewoman, aged 23, daughter of Benjamin King¹ late of Southminster, long since deceased, as attested by Mr. Edward Hastler of Latchindon, clerk; at Cricksey, Essex.
- Aug. 18 Zacharie Kinge² of Watford, Herts., draper, bachelor,
† aged 27, and Hellen Hall of Bovington, aged 21, daughter of Alice Hall of the same place, widow, with the consent of the said Hellen (*sic*) her mother, her father deceased; at St. Magnus.
- Aug. 18 John Whiting [signed Whittinge] of Uxbridge, tailor
† bachelor, aged 24, at his own government, and Mary Kirrell of the same place, spinster, aged 22, daughter of Richard Kirrell of the same place yeoman; at St. Nicholas Olaves.
- Aug. 18 Thomas Proctor of ———, Essex, yeoman, bachelor,
† aged 40, and Alice Baldwin of St. Katherine Cree Church, spinster, aged 30, sole at her own disposing; at St. Mildred's, Bread Street.

¹The pedigree of King showing this match may be found in the Visitations of Essex (Harleian Soc. Pub., Part II, pp. 588-9. See also Part I, p. 66.) H. F. W.

²I have his will (1669) as of Bovington, Herts.; he was evidently a son of Francis Kinge of Watford, already referred to. H. F. W.

- Aug. 22 Samuel Lee of St. John Baptist, clothworker, bachelor, aged 24, at his own government, and Anne Morgan of St. Michael Bassishaw, widow, aged 31, relict of Ethel Morgan deceased; at the same parish church.
1631
†
- Aug. 23 [on a loose sheet] Elisha Clerke of Chelmsford M.A. and Practitioner of Physick, bachelor, aged 31, and Mary Benthall of Braintree, singlewoman, aged 26, daughter of — Benthall deceased and Mary his widow, whose consent is testified by John Clerke one of His Majesty's bailiffs of the Borough of Maldon; at Much Badow.
†
- Sept. 13 Barnabe Leigh of St. Dunstan's in the West, goldsmith, bachelor, aged 33, and Catherine Tackley of St. Clement Danes, maiden, aged 28, at her own disposing; at St. Faith's.
†
- Sept. 19 Thomas Dowse of St. Sepulchre's, freemason, aged about 23, bachelor, and Elizabeth Love of the same place, widow, about 35, late the wife of William Love of the said parish, farrier; at St. Sepulchre's.
†
- Sept. 27 Samuel Fisher of Navestocke, Essex, clerk, aged 34, bachelor, and Marery Greene of the same place, maiden, aged 23, daughter of William Greene of Little All Hallows, merchant, with the consent of Sarah Greene *als* Steere, her mother; then appeared William Steere, of Stratford (Bow) husband of the said Sarah, and testified; at Stratford Bow.
†
- Oct. 8 John Huke of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, widower, aged 70, and Constance Leigh, widow, aged 60, relict of Robert Leigh of St. James Clarkenwell, gent, deceased; at the said church in Clarkenwell.
†
- Oct. 12 William Curtis¹ of West Ham, Essex, husbandman, bachelor, aged 28, and Sara Boxer of the same place, widow, aged 30, late the wife of Peter Boxer, deceased; at St. Michael's Queenhithe.
†

¹Can this possibly be our William Curtis of Roxbury? H. F. W.

- Oct. 12 John Attree, yeoman, bachelor, aged about 22, son
1631 of William Attree of Barkham, Sussex, yeoman,
† with his father's consent, and Judith Oliffe of the
same place, maiden, aged 25, her father deceased,
and she now living with her mother Anne Grin-
sted *als* Oliff; at St. Margaret Pattens.
- Oct. 24 Thomas Fuller of Barking, yeoman, widower, aged
† 30, and Mary Batty of the same place, maiden,
aged 25, at her own government; at St. Ethel-
burgh.
- Nov. 7 William Clarke of St. Antholin's, merchant, aged 36,
bachelor, and Elizabeth Offeley¹ of St. Bennet's
Gracechurch, maiden, aged 26, with the consent
of Anne Offeley her mother (her father deceased;
at St. Anne Blackfriars, St. Antholin's or St. Ben-
net's Gracechurch.
- Oct. 8 [this undoubtedly should be Nov.] William Bow-
† dishe² [as he writes it] of Uxbridge, haberdasher,
bachelor, aged 32, and Sara Hill of Barking, Es-
sex, spinster, aged about 20, daughter of Tobie
Hill of the same place, Chandler, who giveth con-
sent; at Great St. Bartholomew.
- Nov. 8 Richard Treadwell of St. Bride's, bachelor, aged 25,
† and Katherine Venables, of the same place, maid-
en, aged about 24 or 25; at the chapel of Bride-
well Precinct.
- Nov. 10 William Hancocke of Redriffe, Surrey, bachelor, aged
† 34, and Elizabeth Marryot of Great All Hallows
Thames Street, maiden, aged 32, at her own dis-
posing; at Great all Hallows, etc.
- Nov. 29 Symon Bazell of the Inner Temple, gent^t, bachelor,
† aged 20, his father deceased and he at his own

¹Probably of the same family as David Offley of Boston, Mass. Two separate and limited pedigrees of this family may be found in the Visitations of London, Harleian Soc. Pub., I, 64, and XVII, 130. H. F. W.

²Mr. William Bowditch, ancestor of the distinguished Salem family of that name had a wife named Sarah. His son William served as an officer of the Customs in Salem. H. F. W.

- Nov. 29 government, and Mary Sedgwicke of St. Anne
1631 Blackfriars, maiden, about 20 and at her own
government [the rest worn away].
- Nov. 29 Robert Hunne of St. Faith's, stationer, bachelor,
† aged 27, and Etheldred Page of the same, maid-
en, aged 25, at her own disposing; at St. Mary
Mounthaw or St. Nicholas Cole Abbey.
- Dec. 29 Richard Watterman of St. Andrew's Holborn, join-
† er, widower, aged 40, and Mary Upsher of St.
Giles in the Fields, maiden, aged 40, at her own
government; at Chapel of Bridewell.

1631-32.

- Jan. 26 Robert Axtell¹ of Aldenham, Herts., yeoman, bach-
† elor, aged 25, and Elizabeth Downer of the same
place, widow, aged 26, relict of William Downer
deceased; as attested [apparently] by Robert
Axtell of Christ Church, grocer [but the signa-
ture is Thomas Axtell]; at Christ Church.
- Feb. 2 William Goddard of Rickmansworth, Herts., yeoman,
† bachelor, aged 28, and Susan Oglesthorpe, spin-
ster, aged 20, daughter of William Oglesthorpe of
St. George's, Southwark, who consents; at St.
Faith's.
- Feb. 16 Mr. John Symes² Rector of Leigh, clerk, widower,
† aged 50, and Sarah Barefoot of St. Magnus, Lon-
don, widow, aged 44, relict of Thomas Barefoot
of Childerditch, Essex, deceased; at St. Anne's
Blackfriars.
- March 22 James Tailer [as he writes it] of St. Mary Bow,
† silkman, bachelor, aged 28, and Mary Gibbes of
St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, aged 28, her parents de-
ceased etc; at St. Nicholas Cole Abbey.
- March 24 William Rice of St. Clement Danes, cordwainer,

¹I have several wills referring to this family. H. F. W.

²I have his will (1638) in which he mentions cousin Mr. Ward of Hadleigh.
This must have been our Mr. John Ward of Haverhill, Mass., who was rector
of Hadleigh, 1633-1639. H. F. W.

- March 24 bachelor, aged 21, and Anne Morgan of St. Giles
 1631-32 in the Fields, maiden, aged 22, daughter of Rich-
 † ard Morgan deceased, with the consent of Mary
 Morgan *als* Thompson, her mother; at St. Giles
 in the Fields or St. Mary Islington.

1632.

- April 3 William Bartlet [signed] of St. Michael Cornhill,
 † merchant tailor, alleged a marriage intended etc.
- June 6 Nathaniel Shrimpton of Chipping Wicombe, Bucks.,
 † blacksmith, bachelor, aged 23, and Christian Farsaidge, maiden, aged 20, daughter of Thomas Farsaidge of Little Marlow, yeoman, who consents, as attested by Rotheram Selby of Woburn, son in law of the said Thomas Farsaidge; at St. Bridget's *als* Bride's.
- June 19 John Swinnerton of St. Mary Islington, yeoman,
 † widower, aged 33, and Martha Wildman of St. George's, Southwark, widower, aged 40, relict of William Wildman deceased; at St. Mary Islington.
- June 19 William Bartlet of St. Michael, Cornhill, merchant
 † tailor, bachelor, aged 26, at his own government, and Mary Hills of Christ Church, maiden, aged 22, daughter of Thomas Hills of the same, linen-draper; at Stepney.
- June 26 John Proctor [signed] of Edmonton, Middlesex,
 † yeoman, widower, aged 50, and Margaret Goodyn of Endfield, Middlesex, widow, aged 50; at St. Michael's Queenhithe.
- June 26 Richard [but signed plainly Roger] Chillingworth
 † of St. Olave's, Southwark, feltmaker, bachelor, aged 26, and Joane Hymes of St. Bride's, spinster, aged 31; at Cowley, Middlesex.
- July 11 Henry Kinge of Fulham, tailor, aged 32, widower,
 † and Sarah Jones of the same place, maiden, aged 28, at her own disposing; at Fulham.

- July 20 John Powell of Stepney, mariner, bachelor, aged
1632 about 23, and Susanna Day of the same parish,
† maiden, aged 20, her father deceased, with consent
of Mary Norton *als* Day, her mother; as attested
by Margaret Morris of the same parish; at Step-
ney.
- July 23 Henry Poole of Stepney, mariner, bachelor, aged 36,
† and Anne King of the same place, widow, aged 36,
at her own disposing; at the same parish church.
- Aug. 8 Thomas Perkins of St. Bride's, citizen and haber-
† dasher, widower, aged 68, and Susanna Bethell of
St. Giles, Cripplegate, widow, aged 46; at St.
Bride's.
- Aug. 21 Thomas Green of St. Andrew's, Holborn, bachelor,
† aged 27, and Alice Quire of St. Giles, London,
widow, aged 46; at St. Sepulchre's.
- Aug. 25 John Drake, gent, bachelor, aged 25, at his own
† government, and Sidwell Bickham, maiden, aged
about the same, at her own disposing; as alleged
by Joseph Taylor, of St. Anne's, Blackfriars,
gent; at St. Michael's, Queenhithe.
- Sept. 1 Justinian Ailmer¹ of Bishops Stortford, Herts., bach-
† elor, aged 25, and Joan Wilmott of the same place,
maiden, aged 24, daughter of Thomas Wilmott of
Clavering, Essex, who consents; at St. Mary
Mounthaw.
- Oct. 2 Henry Gray of Mucking, Essex, widower, aged 40,
† and Tripheane Phipp of the same place, maiden,
aged 20, daughter of John Phipp of the same place
yeoman; at St. Faith's, London.
- Oct. 16 Robert Patterson of St. Giles in the Fields, baker,
† aged 30, bachelor, and Susan Goodale of Kensing-
ton, maiden, aged 23, daughter of Robert Goodale
of Hampstead, tanner; at St. Faith the Virgin.

¹ I have several wills referring to this family of Ailmer, Aylmer or Elmer. For some account of them see Morant's *Essex*, II, 136. See also Harleian Soc. Pub., *Visitations of Herts. and of London*. Whether Edward Elmer of Connecticut belonged to this family is yet to be proved. H. F. W.

- Oct. 18 Job Tookey¹ of Moreclack, Surrey, clerk, widower,
1632 aged about 45, and Mary Pestell of St. Martin's,
† Ludgate, widow, about 32; as alleged by John
Davies of St. Alphege, salter; at St. Bartholomew
near the Exchange.
- Dec. 11 Thomas Savage of Great All Hallows, cooper, bach-
† elor, aged 28, and Anne Clarke of St. James in
the Wall, maiden, aged 23, at her own disposing;
at St. James, etc.

1632-33.

- Jan. 9 John Burley of St. Bride's, tailor, bachelor, aged
† 24, and Prudence Long of Sabridgeworth, Herts.,
spinster, aged 19, daughter of Robert Long de-
ceased, with consent of Amie Long, widow, her
natural and lawful mother; at St. Botolph's, Bil-
lingsgate.
- Feb. 22 Richard Goddard of Great All Hallows, merchant
† tailor, aged 25, bachelor, and Catherine Raplie
of the same parish, maiden, aged 30, at her own
government; at Stepney.
- Feb. 27 Francis Day of Great All Hallows, yeoman, bache-
† lor, aged 28, and Isabell Stoddard of the same
place, widow, aged 30; at the same parish church.

1633.

- April 13 Edmund James of St. Sepulchre's, yeoman, bach-
† elor; aged 24, and Elizabeth Hirst of the same
parish, aged 22, maiden, at her own disposing;
at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- May 7 William Reinolde of Stepney, mariner, widower,
† aged 40, and Dorothy Lamberton² of the same
parish, widow, aged 42; at the said parish church.
- May 22 John King of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, vintner

¹ His will I have already published in the N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. (Vol. 44, p. 96)
He was the grandfather of our unhappy Job Tookey of Marblehead. H. F. W.

² See will of Rowland Coytemore (Gleanings, Part II, p. 160). H. F. W.

- May 22 widower, aged 28, and Elizabeth Godfrey of the
1633 Diocese of London, spinster, aged 19, daughter
† of Edward Godfrey, at All Hallows in the Wall.
- May 29 Thomas King of St. Lawrence in the old Jewry,
† haberdasher, widower, aged 32, and Sara Lee¹ of
St. Mary Aldermanbury, spinster, aged 30; at St.
Mary Aldermanbury.
- June 1 Henry Sharpe of St. Dunstan's in the West, sta-
† tioner, bachelor, aged 24, and Elizabeth Shephard
of the same place, spinster, aged 22 (her father
deceased) with the consent of her mother; at St.
Dunstan's &c.
- June 8 Edward [but signed Edmond] Brampton of St. Mary
† Wolnoth, goldsmith, bachelor, aged 26, and Jane
Cheesewright² of St. Nicholas, Lombard Street,
maiden, aged 22, at the disposing of Amy Cheese-
wright, her mother; at St. Mary or St. Nicholas.
- June 24 Michael Pindar³ of All Hallows, Bread Street, ha-
† berdasher, bachelor, aged 25, and Mary Aldworth
of Hackney, spinster, aged 18, daughter of Rich-
ard Aldworth of Bristol, mercer, who consents;
at Hackney.
- June 25 George Morton of the precinct of Bridewell, gen^t,
† signs and alleges etc.
- July 3 William Basset of Westminster, barber surgeon,
† bachelor, aged 20, and Isabel Hopper of the same
place, maiden, aged 25, her parents deceased; at
St. Pancras.
- July 11 Thomas Hallowell of Richmond, Surrey, gen^t, bach-
elor, aged 30, and Deborah Casbury now of Lon-
don, maiden, aged 21, with consent of Deborah

¹ Arthur Lee, citizen and girdler of London, in his will (1639), mentions John King, son of Thomas King of St. Lawrence Lane, glover. Among his nephews also was a Samuel Lee. H. F. W.

² A name connected with the Washingtons. H. F. W.

³ I have his will in which he mentions his father-in-law Richard Aldworth of Bristol, alderman, and brother Robert Aldworth of Lincoln's Inn, Esq. His wife was therefore a relative of the patentee of Pemaquod and a connection of Giles Elbridge, a joint grantee of the same patent. H. F. W.

- July 11 Ingrey, her mother, now inhabiting in Ireland
1633 (her father deceased) ; at St. Nicholas Olaves or
 St. Faith the Virgin.
- July 24 Edmond Perry of St. Alphage, Cripplegate, carrier,
† bachelor, aged 28, and Anne Phillipps of St.
 Stephen's, Coleman Street, maiden, aged 24, at
 her own government ; at St. Gregory's.
- July 27 Thomas Knowlinge¹ of the Precinct of Bridewell,
† beaver maker, bachelor, aged 25, at his own gov-
 ernment, and Elizabeth Jones of St. Bride's,
 maiden, aged 20, daughter of Edward Jones of
 the same parish, feltmaker, who is willing ; at the
 same parish church.
- July 29 George Neall of Buttesbury, yeoman, bachelor, aged
† 25, and Susan Convers of Mountnezing, spinster,
 aged 26, daughter of Allen Convers² of South
 Weald, yeoman, who consents ; at the church of
 Mountnezing or St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.
- Aug. 10 Edmond Pettit of Bumpstead, Essex, yeoman, bach-
† elor, aged 28, and Joane Choat of St. Mary Sa-
 voy, spinster, aged 24, daughter of Henry Choat³
 of Finchinglefield, yeoman, who gives consent ; at
 St. Gregory's.
- Aug. 12 Richard Holland of St. Peter's, West Cheap, apoth-
† ecary, widower, aged 40, and Catherine Flower
 of St. Alban's, Wood Street, widow, aged 33 ; at
 St. James Clarkenwell.
- Sept. 13 John Hill of Stepney, mariner, aged 25, and Jane
† Vickars of the same place, maiden, aged 20, at
 the disposing of Thomas Goodwine, her uncle,
 who consents ; at Stepney.

¹ This makes us acquainted with a new relative of Andrew Knowling, the step-father of Mrs. Amphyllis Washington (see Ancestry of Washington, p. 10). H. F. W.

² His will has been printed in Gleanings, Part III, p. 237 ; but there is no mention there of this daughter. H. F. W.

³ He was in all probability a son of John Choate of Stamborne, Essex, and had brothers Richard and John and a sister Mary wife of Edward Hamond. I have no doubt that our family of Choate came from the same stock. H. F. W.

- Nov. 21 George Wainwright of St. Martin's in the Fields,
1633 husbandman, bachelor, aged 29, and Jane Grant
† of the same parish, spinster, aged 26, at her own
government; at St. Faith's.
- Nov. 27 Richard Willis M.A., of Chigwell, Essex, bachelor,
aged 28, and Kinborow Wroth¹ of the same par-
ish, maiden, aged about the same, at her own dis-
posing, and with the consent of Richard Wroth
of Stondon, Herts., Esq.; at St. Michael's, Corn-
hill.

1633-34.

- Jan. 26 Richard Lacell of St. Martin's, Ludgate, haber-
† dasher, bachelor, aged 24, and Rose Hobson² of
the same parish, maiden, aged 18, with consent
of her father; at St. Martin's, Ludgate.
- Feb. 14 William Sutton of St. Bride's, yeoman, bachelor,
† aged 30, and Frances Gregorie of the same place,
spinster, aged 28; at St. Bride's.

1634.

- April 9 Thomas Greene of St. Bride's, cordwainer, widower,
† aged 30, and Anne James of Christ Church, spin-
ster, aged 15, daughter of Edward James, citizen
and haberdasher, who consents; at Yealing, Mid-
dlesex.
- April 10 Thomas Greene of Camerwell, Surrey, bachelor,
† aged 29, and Susan Langley of St. Martin Orgar,
maiden, aged 30, at her own government; at St.
Faith the Virgin.

¹I see that Colonel Chester has given this name as Wray; but mine must be the right reading, for a pedigree of Wroth in the Visitation of Herts. (Harl. Soc. Pub., p. 106) shows this match, omitting the baptismal name of Mr. Willis. H. F. W.

²It appears that she afterwards was married to Mr. Samuel Pennoyer and, lastly, to Samuel Disbrowe, Esq. Her will (as Rose Disbrowe) has been given among my notes on the Holworthy family (N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. 45, pp. 160-1). In that will she spoke of "Father Lacey's picture." I suppose she referred to her father-in-law Lacell. A pedigree of Hobson showing this match is to be found in the Visitation of London (1633-4) published by the Harl. Soc. (Vol. xv, p. 387.)

- April 19 John Weston of St. Giles within Cripplegate, black-
1634 smith, bachelor, aged 22, and Elizabeth Need-
† ham of St. Giles in the Fields, spinster, aged 27 ;
at St. Sepulchre's.
- May 5 Francis Glascock of Stanford Rivers, yeoman, wid-
† ower, aged 39, and Elizabeth Spooner of the same,
spinster, aged 26, with consent of her father ; at
St. Botolph's Algate.
- June 17 Thomas Glascock of St. Mary Whitechapel, joiner,
† bachelor, aged 23, at his own government, and Jane
Juet of the same place, maiden, aged 23, at her
own government, / her parents deceased ; at St.
Mary Staynings.
- June 28 William Heath of St. Andrew in East Cheap,
† haberdasher, bachelor, aged 23, and Anne Gale
of St. Martin's Lane, maiden, aged 23 ; at Step-
ney.
- Aug. 8 Miles Fleetwood of St. Margaret's new Fish Street,
† plateman (?), bachelor, aged 24, and Joane Hol-
ford of the same place, widow, aged 36 ; at——.
- Aug. 8 John Norton of High Laver, clerk, alleged that
† John Norton of the same parish, clerk, bachelor,
aged 27, intendeth to marry Mary Fernely of Hat-
field, Broad oak, maiden, aged 28, at her own
government ; at Epping or High Laver.
- Aug. 8 Anthony Mazeene of St. Clement Danes, yeoman,
† bachelor, aged 26, and Elizabeth Hoare of the
same parish, spinster, aged 20, with consent of
John Hoare of the same parish, tailor, who giveth
consent ; at the same parish church.
- Sept. 22 Francis Glover,¹ of St. Alphage, yeoman, widower,
† aged 40, and Elizabeth Welshe of the same place,
spinster, aged 30 ; at St. Faith's.
- Oct. 16 John Harwood of Shering, Essex, yeoman, bachelor,
† aged 30, and Martha Radm [] of the same par-
ish, maiden, aged 26, at her own disposing ; at
St. James Garlickhithe.

¹ Our Josse Glover had a kinsman of this name in London. H. F. W.

- Nov. 8 William Whiting of St. Botolph's, Algate, wheel-
1634 wright, bachelor, aged 24, and Mary Parsons,
† maiden, aged 18, her parents deceased; at St.
Faith's.
- Nov. 12 John Hore, woollwinder, aged 47, and Mary Sea-
† well of Great St. Bartholomew's, widow, aged
36, late wife of John Seawell deceased; at St.
Faith's.
- Nov. 24 William Goodwin of Orsett, yeoman, desired li-
† cense for Richard Randall of the same parish,
yeoman, bachelor, aged 25, and Hester Ayre of
the same parish, maiden, aged 18, daughter of
Richard Ayre, deceased, and with consent of
Hester Goodwin *als* Ayre, wife of the said Wil-
liam Goodwin, her mother; at —.
- Dec. 29 Edmond Pateshall¹ [signed] of St. Mary Strand *als*
Savoy, citizen and salter, bachelor, and Martha
Denham of the same parish, spinster, about 22,
daughter of Richard Denham of the same place,
salter, who giveth consent; at St. Margaret Pat-
tens.

1634-35.

- Feb. 25 Thomas Carter of St. Andrew's, Holborn, yeoman,
† aged 40, bachelor, and Elizabeth Wyld of the
same parish, maiden, aged 40; at St. Faith's.
- March 23 Simon Stone of St. Alban's, Wood Street, haber-
† dasher, bachelor, aged 25, and Ellen Fawcett of
St. Botolph's, Algate, spinster, aged 25, at her
own disposing, as attested by Henry Lovell of
St. Martin's, Ludgate, haberdasher; at St. Bo-
tolph's Bishopsgate.

1635.

- March 30 Richard French of Saffron Walden, draper, bach-
† elor, aged 26, and Mary Parker of the same par-

¹Edmund and Martha were names in the Pateshall family of Pemaquid and Bos-
ton. H. F. W.

- May 30 ish, spinster, aged 19, daughter of John Parker
1635 of the same place, chandler, whose consent was
 attested by William Parker of St. Michael's,
 Crooked Lane, fishmonger; at Much Hadham.
- March 31 Francis Hudson of Ware, Herts., yeoman, bachelor,
† aged 36, and Anna Lyde of the same place, maiden,
 aged 27, at her own disposing; at St. Alban's,
 Wood Street.
- May 28 William Graye of Stansted Abbots, Herts., yeoman,
† bachelor, aged 22, and Mary Holmested of the
 same parish, spinster, aged 20, daughter of Nich-
 olas Holmested of the same place, gent. deceased,
 with consent of Rachel Holmested of the same place,
 widow, as attested by John Holmested, brother of
 the said Mary; at St. Ethelburg, London.
- June 15 William Stephens of Redriffe, Surrey, gent., aged 50,
 and Blanch Fellgate, maiden, aged 21, daughter of
 William Fellgate of All Hallows Barking, mer-
 chant; at Hackney or Stepney.
- Aug. 12 John Greene of Hatfield, Broadoak, yeoman, bach-
† elor, aged 25, at his own government, and Jane
 Man of Hatfield Broadoak, maiden, aged 22, her
 father deceased and with consent of Frances Man
 of the same place, widow, her mother; at St. Bo-
 tolph's Billingsgate.
- Aug. 15 William Pope of St. Andrew's, Holborn, pewterer,
† aged 24, bachelor, and Anne Ducke of St. Mar-
 garet's Westminster, maiden, aged 19, with her
 father's consent; at St. Faith's.
- Aug. 25 Isaac Foote of Stepney, seaman, aged 36, widower,
† and Ruth Browne of the same place, maiden, aged
 22, at her own disposing; at Stepney.
- Oct. 13 Thomas Greene of St. Andrew's, Holborn, tailor,
† bachelor, aged 27, and Susan Dobey of the same
 parish, spinster, aged 18, at her own disposing,
 being an hired servant, her father deceased; at St.
 Andrew's, Holborn.

- Oct. 21 George Earle of St. Sepulchre's, citizen and gold-
1635 smith, bachelor, aged 24, and Elizabeth Blake of
Harverdstock, Essex, spinster, aged 22, her father
deceased; at St. Faith's.
- Nov. 5 Abraham Higby of Aldham, Herts., bachelor, aged
† 21, and Grace Killingworth of the same parish,
maiden, aged 19, at the disposing of her mother
who consents; at St. Michael's, Basishaw.
- Nov. 9 George Frier of St. Ellen's, London, merchant, bach-
† elor, aged 30, and Blanch Stevens¹ of All Hallows
Barking, widow, aged 20; alleged by William
Fellgate; at All Hallows Barking.
- Nov. 9 Robert Williams of St. Olave's, Southwark, shipwright,
† widower, aged 30, and Dorothy Powell of St. Mar-
tin's in the Fields, maiden, aged 32; at St. Martin's,
etc.
- Nov. 24 Sampson Waters² of St. Giles in the Fields, black-
† smith, widower, aged 30, and Anna Seymor (?) of
St. Martins in the fields, maiden, of the same age;
at St. Sepulchre's.
- Nov. 28 John Juxon³ of the City of London, gent., widower,
aged 34, and Anne Michelborne, maiden, aged 23,
daughter of William Michelborne of Westmeston,
Sussex, gent., at St. Margaret Pattens.
- Nov. 28 John King gent., widower, aged 40, (?) and Anne
† Whitney, widow, aged 30, relict of George Whit-
ney deceased; attested by Richard Crowther of
St. Bride's; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- Dec. 2 John King of Stepney, mariner, aged 21, and Mary
† Bambricke of the same parish, maiden, aged 21,
at her own disposing; at St. Trinity Minories.
- Dec. 21 William Sedgwicke⁴, clerk, rector of Farnham, Es-

¹Widow, undoubtedly, of William Stevens (see entry of June 15, same year)
H. F. W.

²See previous note on p. 105. H. F. W.

³I have over forty wills referring to this family, which was connected with fami-
lies in New England and Virginia. H. F. W.

⁴This was "Doomsday" Sedgwick (so called), brother of our Major General
Robert Sedgwick. For his will and some account of him see my Gleanings, Part
III, pp. 259-260. H. F. W.

- Dec. 21 sex, bachelor, aged 26, and Anne James of Hack-
 1635 ney, widow, relict of Nathaniel James citizen, and
 † draper, deceased, about 25 years old; at Hack-
 ney.

1635-36.

- Jan. 25 William King of St. Mary Islington, vintner, aged
 † 28, bachelor, and Anne King of St. Mary Abchurch,
 maiden, aged 24, with consent of her father, Ed-
 ward King of St. Mary Abchurch, husbandman;
 at St. Faith's.
- Jan. 27 Edward Carleton¹ of St. Bartholomew near the Ex-
 † change, citizen and mercer, bachelor, aged 30,
 and Margaret Burrish of St. Bennet Gracechurch,
 spinster, daughter of Edward Burrish, citizen and
 mercer deceased, with consent of Margaret Bur-
 rish, widow, her mother, as attested by George
 Burrish of St. Bennet's, citizen and mercer; at St.
 James Dukes Place or St. Michael's Wood Street.
- March 3 John Steere² of St. Giles without Cripplegate, wood-
 † monger, bachelor, aged 27, at his own govern-
 ment, and Joane Billy of the same parish, widow,
 aged 30, relict of John Billy deceased; at St.
 Faith's.

1636.

- April 11 Thomas King of St. Margaret's New Fish Street, vint-
 † ner, bachelor, aged 26, and Anne Terry of the same
 place, spinster, aged 26, at her own government;
 at St. Faith's.
- April 15 Peter Cheever³ [signed] of St. Botolph's without Al-
 † gate, glover, aged 23, and Elizabeth Curle of the
 same parish, spinster, aged 22, with consent of

¹We had an Edward Carleton in Rowley, freeman, 1642, rep. 1644 and 7, ancestor of a highly respectable family in Essex Co., Mass. H. F. W.

²There was a John Steere early in Rhode Island. H. F. W.

³Peter Cheever, a glover, kinsman of the famous schoolmaster Ezekiel Cheever, was the first New England ancestor of our Salem family of Cheever. Could William Cheever, the skinner, of London, father of Ezekiel, have been father also of the above Peter and grandfather of our Salem man? H. F. W.

- April 15 her mother Catherine Curle of the same parish
 . 1636 widow; at St. Botolph's Algate. [On the margin "Bannes ter pub^d dimid. feod."]
- May 3 Leonard Norton of the City of London, clerk, M. A.,
 † and Margaret Traac (?) of Micham (Mitcham) Surrey, maiden, aged 25 or 26, at her own disposing, with consent of Margaret Traac (?), widow, her mother (of the same place); at St. Martin's in the Vintry.
- May 9 John Okes of St. Bartholomew the Less, stationer,
 † bachelor, aged 31, and Mary Norwood of Sepulchre's, maiden, aged 31, father and mother deceased and she living with her uncle, John Cox of the same parish, who is willing; at St. Sepulchre's or St. Swithin's near London Stone.
- May 18 John Grenlefe [signed] of St. Andrew Undershaft,
 † dyer,¹ bachelor, aged 24, at his own government, and Hester Hoste, maiden, aged 21, daughter of James Hoste of Stepney who consents; at St. Augustine's near Pauls Gate.
- May 24 John Ward² of Hadleigh ad Castrum in Co. Essex,
 clerk, bachelor, aged 26, and Alice Edmonds of Olkham, Kent, spinster, aged 24, with consent of Nicholas Edmonds, her father; at St. Leonard's, Foster Lane. [signed by John Ward.]
- May 26 John Greene of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, turner,
 † aged 24, bachelor, and Anne Price of the same parish, maiden, aged 28; at St. Botolph's Bishopsgate.
- May 26 Anthony³ Bartlett of St. Faith's, gent., bachelor,
 aged 40, and Alice Wildman of St. Bartholomew

¹Edmond Greenleaf, the ancestor of the distinguished family of that name in Essex Co., Mass., was a dyer. There was also a John Greenleaf in Boston, of a younger generation, who was probably of the same kin. H. F. W.

²This was that clergyman of Haverhill, Mass., already referred to in note on p. 129. H. F. W.

³I note that Colonel Chester calls him Nathaniel Bartlett. Unfortunately I have no means at hand to settle the question as to the correctness of one or the other reading. H. F. W.

- May 26 the Great, widow, aged 36, late the wife of Richard Wildman of the said parish deceased; at St. Faith the Virgin.
1636
- June 1 Nathaniel Axtell of Christchurch, London, vintner, † alleged that Thomas Marsh of Hendon, yeoman bachelor, aged 25, intendeth to marry Sara Etheridge of the same place, maiden, aged 24, daughter of — Etheridge of the same place, yeoman, who consents; at Hendon.
- June 10 Sampson Shotton¹ [signed] of St. Stephen's Coleman Street, husbandman, bachelor, aged 26, at † his own government, and Alice Hight of All Hallows the Great, maiden, aged 27, at her own disposing; at the same parish church.
- June 13 Thomas Greene [signed] of St. Martin, Outwich, † clothworker, bachelor, aged 30, and Abigail Edwardes of Hackney, spinster, aged 27, at her own government; at Hackney.
- June 14 George King of St. Botolph's Algate, yeoman, aged † 63, and Elizabeth Ashe of St. James Dukes Place, widow, aged 56, late the wife of Anthony Ashe of St. Mary Whitechapel deceased; at St. Gregory's.
- Oct. 1 John Trumball of St. Olaves Silver Street, plasterer, † bachelor, aged 30, and Bethia Fallwater of St. Anne's Blackfriars, maiden, aged 21, at the disposing of her mother, Elizabeth Fallwater of the said parish, widow; at St. Anne's Blackfriars.
- Oct. 5 Thomas King of St. Lawrence old Jewry, haberdasher, widower, aged 35, and Rebecca Walton † of St. Mary Aldermanbury, maiden, aged 30, at her own dispose; at St. Mary Aldermanbury.
- Oct. 19 Personally appeared Richard Hutchinson [signed] of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street, ironmonger, and alleged that Edward Hutchinson of Wanflet,

¹This man came with his wife to Newport, Rhode Island. For an account of him see Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of N. E., and Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. H. F. W.

- Oct. 19 Lincoln, mercer, bachelor, 24, intendeth to marry
1636 Katherine Hanbie, spinster, 21 and above, with
 consent of her mother Katherine Hanbie of Ips-
 wich, Suffolk, who gives her consent; at Lawford,
 Essex.
- Nov. 25 Robert Goodale [signed] of St. Trinity, London,
† wine cooper, widower, aged 33, and Sarah Barn-
 ham of Twickenham, maiden, aged 30, at her
 own government; at Twickenham.
- Dec. 1 John Beckett [signed] of Watford, Herts., draper,
† bachelor, aged 28, and Mary Hickman of the
 same parish, maiden, aged 28, at her own dispos-
 ing; at the parish church of Colebrooke, Middle-
 sex.
- Dec. 10 Josiah Stanborow¹ [signed] of St. Giles in the Fields
† grocer, bachelor, aged 24 (?), and Elizabeth Whit-
 ing of the same, maiden, aged 17, at the dispos-
 ing of her mother Elizabeth Whiting of the same
 parish widow; at St. Faith or St. Giles in the
 Fields.

1636-37.

- Jan. 28 Michael Spencer² [signed] of St. Ellen's, London,
† merchant, aged 21, bachelor, with consent of his
 father, and Mary Norton, widow, aged 24, late
 the wife of Edward Norton of St. George's, Sur-
 rey, deceased; at St. Faith the Virgin or St.
 James Dukes Place.
- Jan. 30 Francis Moore of St. Antholin's, citizen and grocer,
† bachelor, aged 28, and Mary White of St. Swith-
 in's, aged 20, spinster, daughter of —— White,
 ironmonger and citizen of London deceased, with
 consent of her mother and of Richard Glover, cit-
 izen and mercer of London, her grandfather, un-
 der whose tuition she now is and who giveth her
 a portion in marriage with said Moore; Thomas

¹We had an early settler of this name in Lynn, Mass. H. F. W.

²Perhaps our New Englander of that name. H. F. W.

- Jan. 30 Marshall, notary public, allegeth consent of Richard Glover and of Priscilla White, the mother ; at 1636-37 St. Zachary.
- Jan. 31 Thomas Bishopp of St. Sepulchre's, porter, widower
† aged 50, and Ellen Evlin of the same parish, widow, aged 50 ; at St. Faith's.
- Feb. 8 William Hudson of St. Bride's, buttonmaker, aged
† 25, bachelor, and Grace Perce of St. Sepulchre's, maiden, aged 26, at her own disposing ; at St. Dunstan's in the West or St. Gregory's.
- Feb. 15 Richard Ouldham of Stepney, silkthroster, aged 20,
† bachelor, and Elizabeth Inglar of the same, maiden, aged 23, at her own disposing ; at Stepney.
- Feb. 18 Christopher Wasse of St. Giles in the Fields, yeoman, aged 56 (?) and Mary Parker of the same parish, relict of Philip Parker, citizen and cordwainer deceased ; at the same parish church.
- Mar. 20 John Baker of St. Martin's Ludgate, haberdasher, bachelor, aged 28, and Susan Evans of the same parish, spinster, aged 21, with consent of her mother — Evans,¹ widow ; at — .
- Mar. 20 Edward Hunlocke² of St. Giles, Cripplegate, cook, widower, aged 40, and Catherine Edwards of St. Olave's, Silver Street, widow, aged 30 ; at St. Mary Islington.

1637.

- Mar. 29 Robert Archer of St. Michael's, Querne, glover,
† aged 25, bachelor, and Rose Yardley of St. Alban's, Wood Street, maiden, aged 19, with con-

¹ Fortunately we are enabled to give the Christian name of this widowed mother of Susan Evans. She was Mrs. Audrey Evance, widow of Mr. Hugh Evance (see her will on page 29 of *Gleanings from English Records* by Emmerton and Waters, published by the Essex Institute of Salem, Mass., in 1880). Mr. John Evance, the rich merchant of New Haven, Connecticut, was therefore a brother of this Mrs. Baker. H. F. W.

²This was a name that was to be found somewhat later on the N. E. records. H. F. W.

- March 29 sent of her father, Raphe Yardley¹ [signed] of
1637 the same parish; at St. Alban's Wood Street.
- Mar. 31 Nathaniel Willis of Isleworth,² gen^t, bachelor,
aged 27, and Bridget Layton of St. Mary Wool-
noth, spinster, aged 23, with consent of her
mother, her father deceased; at St. Mary Mag-
dalen, Milk Street.
- April 4 George Fox, cooper, aged 22, bachelor, and Frances
† Martin, maiden, aged 30; at St. Gregory's.
- April 7 William Ware³ of St. Alban's, yeoman, bachelor,
† aged 21, with consent of his mother Elizabeth
Ware of Barkhamsted, Herts., widow, and Eliz-
abeth Prentice of the parish aforesaid, maiden,
aged 18, at the disposing of her father John Pren-
tice of the said parish, miller, who consents; at
St. Faith's.
- April 8 John Perkins of St. Sepulchre's, carpenter, aged
† 40, bachelor, and Mary Groues of the same parish,
relict of William Groues (Groves?) of the same,
deceased, the said Mary aged 30; at St. Sepul-
chre's or St. Faith the Virgin.
- July 11 Thomas Walter⁴ [signed] of St. Michael Royal,
† merchant, bachelor, aged 28, and Anne Cotton
of the City of London, spinster, 22, daughter of
Samson Cotton, merchant, deceased, with consent
of her mother; at Stepney.

¹ This Raphe Yardley was a citizen and apothecary of London, as his will (which I have) shows. His brother Sir George Yardley was Governor of Virginia; and his will has already been published in my Gleanings, Part I, p. 30. The will of their father, Mr. Ralph Yardley, citizen and merchant tailor of London, has also been given among my notes on the parentage, etc., of John Harvard (Gleanings, Part II, pp. 189-192). Since those notes were published I have discovered other wills referring to this family. H. F. W.

² I have found that Mr. Thomas Willis, sometime of Lynn, Mass., was of Isleworth. He belonged to a younger branch of the family of Willys of Fenny Compton, of which George Willys, Esq., of Hartford, Connecticut, represented the main line. H. F. W.

³ William Ware of Boston and Dorchester had wife Elizabeth (see Savage's Genealogical Dictionary). H. F. W.

⁴ I have his will as well as a host of others relating to the Cottons and their connections, the Juxons, the Sheafes of New England, and other allied families. H. F. W.

- July 24 Isaac Foote of Stepney, seaman, aged 45, widower,
1637 and Elizabeth Barker of the same parish, widow,
† aged 50; at Stepney.
- Aug. 21 John Wood¹ of All Hallows Barking, merchant,
† aged 38, bachelor, and Joane Cotton, maiden, aged
19, her father deceased, with consent of her moth-
er, Elizabeth Cotton of St. Michael Royal; as at-
tested by John Hobby of the same parish, haber-
dasher; at the chapel of Hammersmith.
- Sept. 5 Edmund Carter of St. Dunstan's in the West, grocer,
† aged 25, bachelor, and Sara Maplett, of St.
Bride's, maiden, aged 19, her father deceased,
with consent of her mother Mary Maplett,² widow,
of the same parish; at St. Bride's.
- Sept. 16 George Harwood³ of St. Clement Danes, mercer,
† alleged that Alexander Harwood, his natural
brother, a bachelor aged 30, intendeth to marry
Anne Roffe, maiden, aged 20; at All Hallows the
Wall, or St. Stephen's, Coleman Street.
- Oct. 3 Robert Swann of Hadloe, Kent, yeoman, widower,
† aged 54, and Dorothy Covey, widow, aged 49; at
St. Gregory's.
- Oct. 4 Robert Burchman of Alverham, Herts., mealman, aged
† 45, bachelor, and Cecilia King, widow, aged 50; at
St. Faith the Virgin.
- Oct. 4 Robert Prince of St. Giles in the Fields, hatter, bach-
† elor, aged 29, and Alice Claterill of the same
parish, widow, aged 40; at St. Faith the Virgin or
St. Mary Savoy *als* Strand.
- Oct. 9 George Harwood⁴ [signed] of St. Clement Danes,
mercier, aged 26, bachelor, and Elizabeth Rosse

¹ His will I have. Joane Cotton was a sister of Mrs. Walters, referred to in previous note, and an aunt of Sampson Sheafe of Boston, Mass.

² Whether this was the mother of Mrs. Mary Gorton (see N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. Vol. 44, p. 384), I cannot now tell. H. F. W.

³ I have note of a will of Arthur Harwood of the Island of Virginia (1642) who speaks of a legacy given to him by George Horwood and makes Alexander Harwood, citizen and mercer of London, his executor. H. F. W.

⁴ See previous note under the marriage allegation of his brother Alexander Harwood. Note also that the two brothers probably married sisters. H. F. W.

- Oct. 9 (or Roffe) of St. Catherine's near the Tower, maid-
 1637 en, aged 18, her parents deceased and with consent
 † of her grandfather William Peirce of the same
 parish; at All Hallows in the Wall or St. Catherine's Coleman Street.
- Oct. 11 Francis Collyns of St. Matthew, Friday Street, citi-
 † zen and skinner, bachelor, aged 30, and Sara
 Glover of St. Faith's, maiden, aged 26, at her own
 disposing; at St. Anne's, Blackfriars.
- Oct. 13 John Norton, surgeon, aged 32, bachelor, and Jane
 † Britton of St. Giles Cripplegate, widow, aged 26;
 at St. Giles Cripplegate or St. Margaret Lothbury.
- Oct. 31 William White¹ of St. Mary Woolnoth, citizen and
 haberdasher, and Mary Dennis of London, spin-
 ster, aged 22, daughter of William Dennis of Stev-
 ington, Beds., gent^t, who consents; at St. Leon-
 ard's Bromley or the Chapel of Stratford Bow.
- Nov. 7 William Soutton [as signed] of St. Alban's, Wood
 † Street, widower, aged 27, and Rebecca Armett of
 St. Mary Staynings, spinster, aged 26; at St.
 Lawrence Pountney.
- Dec. 22 Alexander Louell² [as signed] of St. Bartholomew
 † the Great, silkweaver, bachelor, aged 25, and
 Martha Bumpasse, of St. Bartholomew the Great,
 spinster, aged 21, with consent of her father; at
 St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.

1637-38.

- Jan. 10 Edward Noyes³ [as signed] of Hatherden, South-
 ampton, gent^t., aged 21, bachelor, and Martha

¹I have will of William White, citizen and haberdasher of London (1676) who speaks of a brother John in Virginia. H. F. W.

²The name Alexander Lovell occurs early in the records of Ipswich, Mass. H. F. W.

³Kings Heatherdean or Hetherden was in the parish of Andover, Southampton, and in 1613, when Robert Noyes of Erchfounte (or Urchfont), Wilts., made his will, seems to have been in the possession of his eldest son, Robert Noyes of Hatherden, whose burial, as of 13 Jan., 1636-7, I found entered in the parish register of Andover. [His brother William succeeded at Urchfont and made his will 19 March, 1617,

- Jan. 10 Detton of Christ church, London, maiden, aged 21,
1637-38 with consent of her father, Richard Detton of Detton in Shropshire; at Christ church.
- Jan. 15 Symon Harris of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, salter,
† aged 27, bachelor, and Anne Yardley of St. Alban's, Wood Street, maiden, aged 18, with consent of her father, Richard (*sic*) Yardley of the same place, who gives consent [signed by Raphe Yardley¹]; at St. Alban's Wood Street.
- Feb. 22 Benjamin Negus² [signed] of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, salter, aged 25, bachelor, and Elizabeth Williamson of London, maiden, aged 25; at St. Faith the Virgin.

1638.

- March 29 William Gerrish³ [signed] of St. Andrew Under-
† shaft, clothworker, bachelor, aged 27, and Barbara Jackson of St. Dionis, Backchurch, maiden, aged 22, with consent of her father, Robert Jackson of the same place, clothworker; at the parish church of St. Mary Mounthaw or St. Mary Islington.
- April 23 Daniell King [signed] of St. Giles in the Fields,
† whitebaker, aged 24, bachelor, and Susanna Spire of the same parish, maiden, aged 22; at St. Bride's.
- June 19 Jacque de la Vingne of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, silk-

proved 2 Feb., 1618, in which he mentions kinsman Peter Noyes of Andover. Our Peter Noyes of Sudbury, Mass., dying in the fall of 1657, left lands in Andover, England, called the Breaches, the moiety whereof was settled upon his eldest son Thomas, as joint purchaser, and the remaining moiety he bequeathed to his two sons Peter and Joseph. I found on the parish register of Andover the entry of baptism of a Peter, son of Thomas Noyce, 30 August, 1590 (?). This Peter, I am inclined to think, was our Sudbury man. What relation this last bore to the families of Noyes in Wilts., Southampton (*i. e.* Hampshire) and Berks., I will not yet venture to suggest. H. F. W.

¹Ralph Yardley, the apothecary, in his will, previously referred to, mentions his son-in-law Simon Harris and his daughter Anne Harris.

²Benjamin Negus of Boston had a wife named Elizabeth. H. F. W.

³This may possibly be our Capt. William Gerrish of Salem and Newbury, Mass. H. F. W.

- June 19 weaver, bachelor, aged 26, and Frances Sisson of
1638 the same parish, spinster, aged 23, her father de-
† ceased, etc.; at St. Faith's.
- July 17 John Fitzherbert¹ of St. Andrew's Holborn, gent.,
bachelor, aged 24, and Anne Atkens of Ches-
hunt, Herts., spinster, aged 19, at the disposing
of her father, Edward Atkens of Cheshunt Esq.,
who gives consent; as attested by John Whyte
gent., of St. Andrew's, Holborn; at St. Olave's,
Hart Street, or Cheshunt.
- July 19 William Barttram² of Sepulchre's, "ostler," aged 28,
† bachelor, and Martha Taylor of the same parish,
maiden, aged 24, at her own disposing; at St.
Faith the Virgin.
- Oct. 16 John Brainwood of Rumford, Essex, carpenter,
† bachelor, aged 21, and Alice Johnson, maiden,
aged 21, of St. Martin's in the Fields; at St.
Paul's, Covent Garden.
- Nov. 22 Richard Glover [signed] of St. Mary Bow, citizen
† and mercer, bachelor, aged 48, and Anne Man of
Stratford Bow, widow, aged 33, late the wife
of Francis Man deceased; at the Chapel of Strat-
ford Bow.
- Dec. 20 Nicholas Hodson of St. Andrew's, Holborn, cord-
† wainer, widower, aged 50, and Judith Blake of
St. Lawrence, Old Jewry, widow, aged 30, relict
of Peter Blake deceased; at St. Andrew's, Hol-
born, or St. Lawrence's, Old Jewry.

1639.

- June 8 Edward Tynges³ [signed] of St. Michael Cornhill,
† merchant, bachelor, aged 28, and Mary Seares of

¹This is that John Fitzherbert of Begbrooke, Oxon., Esq., of whose will I have published a short abstract in my paper on the Ancestry of Washington, p. 13. His father-in-law, Edward Atkins, Esq., was styled in that will "one of the Justices of the Common Bench." H. F. W.

²There was a William Bartram early in Lynn, Mass., and a George Taylor also. H. F. W.

³A well known and wealthy colonist of Massachusetts. This record confirms the tradition as to the family name of his wife and, in addition, shows her baptismal name and English home and parentage. H. F. W.

- June 8 Layton Buzzard, Beds., maiden, daughter of
1639 Francis Seares of the same place, mercer, who
consents; at St. Catherine Cree Church or Great
All Hallows, Thames Street.
- July 18 William Roades of St. Giles in the Fields, gent,
† aged 30, bachelor, and Joane Tanner of the said
parish, maiden, aged 25, at her own disposing; at
St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf.
- Aug. 13 John Yardley of St. Giles Cripplegate, vintner, al-
† leged that Robert Yardley, of the same place,
gent., bachelor, aged 30, intendeth to marry Joice
Saunders of the same place, widow, aged 40; at
St. Mary's Islington.
- Aug. 26 Hugh Knowling¹ of Bridewell, beavermaker, bache-
† lor, aged 25, and Mary Read of the same place,
maiden, aged 21, daughter of Edward Read of the
same place, glover, as attested by Thomas Knowl-
ing of St. Bride's, beavermaker; at the Chapel of
Bridewell.
- Oct. 8 Clement King² of St. Giles Cripplegate, citizen and
† dyer, bachelor, aged 24, and Mary Rayner of St.
Sepulchre's, widow, aged 29; at St. Faith's.
- Oct. 28 Robert Williams³ of St. Sepulchre's, tailor, bache-
† lor, aged 30, and Jane Hattrell of St. Olave, Hart
Street, maiden, aged 25; at St. Faith's.

¹Here is another kinsman of Mr. Andrew Knowling, the stepfather of Mrs. Amphillis Washington. H. F. W. (See pamphlet on the Ancestry of Washington, p. 10.)

²Ralph King of Watford, Herts., father of Daniel King of Lynn, Mass., had also a son Clement. H. F. W.

³This would seem to be the younger brother of our Roger Williams of Salem and Providence, who also came over himself and settled in New England. If so he must have been about seventeen years old when he apprenticed himself to his brother, Sydrach Williams, the merchant tailor and Turkey merchant. (See N. E. Hist. and Genealogical Reg., Vol 43, p. 427.) H. F. W.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVIII. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1891. Nos. 10-12.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPAR-
HAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[*Continued from page 170, Vol. xxvii.*]

644 Elizabeth Sparhawk, daughter of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth (McKinstry) Sparhawk, married Edward Winslow, Esq., son of Isaac and Margaret (Blanchard) Winslow, Sept. 25, 1847. (He was a grandson of the Isaac Winslow, whose first wife was Elizabeth Sparhawk.) He died in Newton Centre, Mass., in 1883 (May 26). After his decease his widow continued to reside in Newton Centre. Her last days were passed with her nieces in the same town (children of Dr. Thomas Sparhawk) where on April 21, 1891, she passed away. The following beautiful account of her life appeared in "The Transcript" of Boston and as it is most accurate and comprehensive, we quote it in full as follows :

"It is not often that the circle of the years unite the vivacity of youth, the keen enjoyment of beauty in nature and the world, a zest in the simple things of daily life, with mature thought and a deep spiritual life. But these gifts met in her. Her transition from gay to grave was like that from the sunshine to the shadows of a summer's

day, always with the consciousness of brightness overhead. She was full of wit, and her unfailing sense of humor made her full of bright and amusing anecdotes. Stories of old New England days and customs were as fresh in her mind as when she first knew them, while any droll occurrence of to-day, or the ludicrous side of any scene, presented itself to her invariably and was reproduced with a faithfulness that made it irresistible.

But it was not these traits that made her beloved and honored by those who knew her. Her clear and quick understanding, her loyalty to those whom she loved, her unswerving fidelity to whatever she believed right—the sense of strength in her very presence—these were the foundations of the attractiveness, enhanced by gifts and graces and by the simplicity of perfect unconsciousness. No one knowing the attachment from childhood between herself and her husband's sister could hold the friendship of women a myth. In the long years they spent together, until the recent death of the latter, they read and studied many things, historic stories, biographies, travels and especially those relating to Bible lands and connected with sacred history; and a few years ago the two took up the study of Hebrew that they might read at least passages in the Bible in the original. Yet so full was she of the best of youth and brightness of spirit that a good child's book, even of fairy stories, always interested her.

She was born at Portsmouth, N. H., a descendant of the colonial family there and of John Sparhawk, the early minister of the old church of Salem, Mass. From him and from other ancestors no less earnest may have come the strength and fulness of her faith—as from a line of women of unusual energy and power in a time in this country when these qualities were not uncommon, there came her independence, her staying qualities, her unconsciousness of self, and that bright cheerfulness which made the day seem sunnier, when she entered into it. And this sunshine was in her faith also; whatever came to her was sent; her whole life in all its details was an illustration of the old hymn—

“What God doth it is all well done;
His will upright abiding.
Since He has traced my course begun,
I will go on confiding.”

In her gayety was the charm not only of real wit, but of a light-heartedness with the deepest foundations; and in her very presence there came to one a new revelation of the strength and beauty of faith—a wonder if, in this age of doubt, a trust so absolute did not have its rich reward even in the eyes of men. For strength and peace, courage and power, all were hers, all made life a blessing to others, and now make her memory a plea for living near to heaven.”

The sketch was written by her niece Miss Frances Campbell Sparhawk, who has achieved wide reputation as a writer of short stories. Chief among them may be mentioned "Elizabeth," published in "The New England Magazine." Also "A Lazy Man's Work, "Little Polly Blatchley," "A Chronicle of Conquest" and other volumes. Miss Sparhawk has also a deep interest in work among the Indians.

656 Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk Jarvis, daughter of Consul William and Mary P. (Sparhawk) Jarvis, married Sept. 9, 1829, Col. Hampden Cutts of Portsmouth, N. H., son of Edward and Mary (Carter) Cutts. The ceremony was performed by Rev. J. Converse, at Weathersfield, Vt. They lived for three years in Portsmouth, N. H., and later in 1833 removed to Hartland, Vt., in the northern portion of that township.

964 Edward Holyoke, b. May 29, 1831; m. A. Sherwood, Jan. 10, 1855; d. Oct. 11, 1887.

965 Elizabeth Bartlett Jarvis, b. Nov., 1833; d. April, 1834.

966 Anna Holyoke, b. June 17, 1835; m. A. T. Howard, Aug. 24, 1861; d. June 28, 1889.

967 Elizabeth Bartlett, b. April 12, 1837; m. A. R. Bullard, M.D., April 27, 1861; d. Feb., 1864; s. p.

968 Wm. Jarvis, b. June 30, 1839; d. April, 1853.

969 Mary Pepperrell Carter, b. May 2, 1843; d. Aug. 18, 1848.

970 Hampden, jr., b. Aug. 19, 1845; d. Aug., 1848.

971 Chas. Jarvis, b. March, 1848; d. Sept. 13, 1863.

972 Harriet Louise, b. Feb. 1, 1851; m. U. A. Budd, Jan. 8, 1879.

Colonel Cutts graduated from Harvard College in 1823, and studied law with Hon. Jeremiah Mason. After his removal to Vermont he practised his profession for many years.

During that time he was Judge of the Probate Court; four years a member of the Vermont legislature; three years senator, and until his death in 1875 was Vice President, for Vermont, of the New England Historical Genealogical Society. He delivered a good many addresses

before various organizations, and contributed to the press. He left an unpublished novel in manuscript form entitled "Louisbourg," which as the title suggests had its origin in a study of that historic event. Mrs. Cutts survived her husband only four years, dying very suddenly in April, 1879. She had been a woman of remarkable energy, and uprightness of character as well as of warm and benevolent heart. At the time of the purchase of "Mount Vernon" by the ladies of the Union she was Vice Regent for Vermont, and labored for this patriotic cause with her characteristic zeal and enthusiasm. After the death of her father she wrote a volume entitled "The Life and Times of Wm. Jarvis," Riverside Press. An edition of one thousand copies was published of this work, and copies of it are to be seen in the principal historical libraries.

657 Elizabeth Bartlett Jarvis married David Everett Wheeler, Esq., second son of John B. Wheeler, Esq., of Orford, N. H., Feb. 14, 1833. They resided in New York City, where Mr. Wheeler was an eminent lawyer, having graduated from Dartmouth College in 1827, and spending a year at the Law School in Cambridge, Mass. In 1844 he was a member of the Assembly of New York and a member of the Board of Education of the city. He continued to reside there until his death.

973 Mary Elizabeth, b. May 7, 1837; d. Nov. 7, 1838.

974 Everett Pepperrell, b. March 10, 1840; m. L. L. Hodges, Nov. 22, 1866.

975 Mary H., b. Feb. 23, 1842; m. Rev. C. B. Smith, May 24, 1865.

After the death of his wife in 1848, Mr. Wheeler married some years later Mrs. Myra A. Haxtun, née Raymond, who outlived him many years.

659 Rev. Henry Hutton married Elizabeth Sophia Beevor, only daughter of Rev. Aug. Beevor, 1823.

976 Henry (Jr.), b. 1825; m. Caroline Atherstone 1848.

Rev. H. Hutton was educated at Charter House, and Baliol College, B.A. 1820, M.A. 1823; rector of Filleigh cum East, Buckland, 1833.

660 Mary Anne Hutton married Rev. Wm. Walford, M.A.

977 Edward, b. 1823; m., 1st, Mary Holmes Gray, 1847; m., 2d, Julia C. Talbot.

661 Elizabeth Hutton married Rev. Wm. Moreton, 1814; of their two daughters,

978 Frances Isabella, b. ———; m. John Craigie, Esq., 1852 (who assumed the name Moreton) and d. 1871; s. *p.*

663 Harriet Hutton married Rev. David Drummond and had one daughter.¹

979 ———, b.

664 Louise Hutton married Archdeacon Parry, 1824, since Bishop of Barbadoes, and had twelve children.¹

666 Thos. Palmer Hutton married Mary Drummond and had five children.¹

670 Caroline Hudson Palmer, daughter of Sir Chas. and Harriet (Pepperrell) Palmer, married Rev. Chas. J. Abraham, Bishop of Wellington, Jan. 17, 1850.

980 Charles J. (jr.) b. ———.

671 Sir Geo. Joseph Palmer married Emily E. Holford, daughter of Geo. P. Holford, Esq., Feb. 26, 1836.

981 Archdale Robert, b. Nov. 1, 1838; m. Aug. 19, 1873, Lady Augusta Shirley, only dau. Washington Sewallis, late Earl Ferrers.

982 Geo. Hudson, b. Aug. 9, 1841.

983 Emily Frances, b. ———; m. James Raymond Tomkinson of Wellington Hall, 1871.

Sir Geo. J. Palmer died Feb. 22, 1866.

Lady Palmer died Oct. 6, 1871.

¹Parsons' Life of Sir William Pepperrell, pp. 339-40.

672 Rev. Charles A. Palmer married Elizabeth Julia Simpson, youngest daughter of John Finch Simpson, Esq., of Laude Abbey, Feb. 27, 1838.

- 984 Caroline Sarah, b. ———.
- 985 Chas. Thomas, b. May 23, 1842.
- 986 Wm. Henry, b. May 30, 1844.
- 987 Jonathan Ducarel, b. May 7, 1852.
- 988 Fred'k Archdale, b. Aug. 25, 1857.
- 989 Harriet Mary, b. ———.

678 Grace Degen, daughter of Chas. F. and Elizabeth V. (Russell) Degen, married Dr. Suter, U. S. A.

- 990 Charles, b. ———; m., 1st, Mary Whitney; m., 2d, Martha Winkley.

679 Laura Degen married Thos. Shaukland. Two of their four children are living.

- 991 Laura, b. ———; m. Aug. Davenport.
- 992 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Arthur Lent.

680 Matilda Degen married Rev. James H. Tyng. Of their eleven children, two are living.

- 993 Emma, b. ———; m. Richard Upjohn.
- 994 Frances, b. ———; m. James Bryant Walker.
- 995 Russell, b. ———; m. Harriet Cornell; d. ———.

682 Elvira Degen married John Soley, jr. (see 700).

- 996 John, b. ———; m. Mary Jackson.
- 997 James Russell, b. ———; m. Mary Howland.
- 998 Ernest, b. ———.

683 Henry Degen married Eliza Adams.

- 999 Henry, b. ———; m. Annie Lloyd.
- 1000 George, b. ———; m. ——— Hill.

689 Thomas Russell Sullivan, son of John Langdon and Elizabeth (Russell) Sullivan, married Charlotte Blake.

- 1001 John Langdon, b. ———.
- 1002 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. E. Dernie.

- 1003 Amory, b. ———.
- 1004 Sarah, b. ———.
- 1005 George, b. ———.
- 1006 Henry, b. ———.
- 1007 Russell, b. ———.

693 Sarah Sever Sullivan, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Russell) Sullivan, married Stephen Perkins.

- 1008 Frank, b. ———.
- 1009 Stephen, b. ———.
- 1010 Richard, b. ———.

705 Elizabeth Pickering Gardner, daughter of Samuel Pickering and Rebecca Russell (Lowell) Gardner, married John Chipman Gray, May 30, 1820. She died June 8, 1879, leaving no children. John C. Gray died March 3, 1881, aged eighty-eight.

706 Mary Lowell Gardner married Francis Cabot Lowell, Jan. 11, 1826.

- 1011 Fr. Cabot, b. Sept. 8, 1827; d. July 2, 1830.
- 1012 Geo. Gardner, b. Mar. 29, 1830; m. Mary Ellen Parker, April 4, 1854; d. Feb. 6, 1885.
- 1013 Mary Lowell, b. July 26, 1833; m. Algernon Coolidge, M.D., July 15, 1856.
- 1014 Georgina, b. Jan. 10, 1836.
- 1015 Edward Jackson, b. Oct. 18, 1845; m., 1st, Mary W. Goodrich, Jan. 14, 1868; m., 2d, Elizabeth G. Jones, June 19, 1877.

707 John Lowell Gardner married Catherine Elizabeth Peabody, of Salem, Mass., Oct. 4, 1826.

- 1016 Catherine Rebecca, b. Aug. 1, 1827; d. April 7, 1833.
- 1017 Jos. Peabody, b. Aug. 2, 1828; m. Harriet S. Amory, Nov. 14, 1860; d. June 11, 1875.
- 1018 Geo. Augustus, b. Sept. 30, 1829; m. Eliza Endicott Peabody Nov. 8, 1854.
- 1019 Elizabeth Peabody, b. Dec. 6, 1834; d. Apr. 17, 1839.
- 1020 Sam'l Pickering, b. June 28, 1836; d. Sept. 13, 1841.
- 1021 John Lowell, b. Nov. 26, 1837; m. Isabella Stewart, Apr. 10, 1860.
- 1022 Albert, b. Feb. 8, 1840; d. Sept. 12, 1841.

1023 Julia, b. Aug. 4, 1841; m. Joseph R. Coolidge, Dec. 18, 1860.

1024 (A dau.), b. 1843; d. 1843.

1025 Eliza Blanchard, b. May 28, 1846; m. Fr. Skinner, Oct. 15, 1868.

708 Sarah Russell Gardner married Horace Gray, July 3, 1837.

1026 Jonathan Chipman, b. July 14, 1839; m. Anna S. Lyman Mason, June 4, 1873.

1027 Russell, b. ———; m. Amy Heard.

Horace Gray died July 30, 1873.

709 George Gardner married Helen Maria Read, Oct. 18, 1838.

1028 Helen Read, b. Sept. 21, 1839; m. Jas. Freeman Curtis, May, 30, 1867.

1029 Francis Lowell, b. June 4, 1841; d. Feb. 10, 1861.

1030 Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1843; m. Chas. W. Amory Oct. 23, 1867.

1031 Clara, b. Feb. 8, 1845; m. Shepherd Brooks, Dec. 10, 1872.

711 Charles Russell Lowell, eldest son of Rev. Chas. and Harriet B. (Spence) Lowell, married Anna Cabot Jackson, daughter of Patrick Tracy and Lydia (Cabot) Jackson, April 18, 1832.

1032 Anna C. J., b. Aug. 9, 1833; m. H. E. Woodbury, April 6, 1868; *s. p.*

1033 Chas. R., jr., b. Jan. 2, 1835; m. Josephine Shaw Oct. 31, 1863; d. 1864.

1034 Harriet, b. Sept. 9, 1836; m. George Putnam, June 9, 1860.

1035 Jas. Jackson, b. Oct. 15, 1837; d. July 4, 1862.

Mrs. A. C. J. Lowell died.

713 Mary Traill Spence Lowell married Samuel R. Putnam, April 25, 1832.

1036 Alfred Lowell, b. Mar. 13, 1833; d. Oct. 2, 1855, in Ferrara, Italy.

1037 Georgina Lowell, b. Oct. 21, 1835.

1038 William Lowell, b. July 9, 1840; 2d Lieut. 20th Mass. Vols.; Balls Bluff, Oct. 20, 1861.

1039 Chas. Lowell, b. Jan. 29, 1845; d. Sept. 10, 1847.

715 Robert Traill Spence Lowell married **Marianne Duane**, a daughter of Judge Duane of Duanesburgh, N. Y.

- 1040 Harriet, b. ———.
- 1041 Marianne, b. ———.
- 1042 Perceval, b. ———; d., unm., 1887.
- 1043 Jas. Duane, b. ———.
- 1044 Charles, b. ———.
- 1045 Rebecca Russell, b. ———.
- 1046 Robert Traill Spence, b. ———; m. Cath. B. Myers, Sept. 12, 1886; d. March, 1887.

Mrs. M. D. Lowell died in 1890. Her husband, Rev. Rob't T. S. Lowell, was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1833, and, after acquiring a medical education, became a clergyman in the Episcopal Church. He was established in 1846 and 1847 in Newfoundland. It was at that time he gathered the materials for his novel entitled "The New Priest of Conception Bay." This was issued in 1858, and again in 1863 was reissued, with illustrations by Darley. In 1860 he published a volume of poems entitled "Fresh hearts that failed three thousand years ago." From 1869 to 1873 he was head master of St. Mark's School at Southboro, Mass. Afterwards he was Professor of Latin in Union College. These are his chief works and positions, although he did very much, and was very highly esteemed as a writer and teacher. His death occurred on the twelfth of September, 1891, a month after the death of his brother James Russell Lowell.

716 James Russell Lowell married **Maria White**.

- 1047 Blanche, b. ———; d. y.
- 1048 Rose, b. ———; d. young.
- 1049 Mabel, b. Sept. 9, 1847; m. Edward Burnett.
- 1050 Walter, b. ———; d. young, at Rome.

After Mrs. Lowell's death, her husband married Miss Dunlap who died some years later. The wives of this

eminent man were both singularly fitted for his companions. Indeed his first wife was gifted as a writer of beautiful poems. Her husband graduated from Harvard in 1838, and his whole life in detail has become so much the property of the world at large that it is unnecessary to add anything to what has been written. His poems and prose works will live in the memory of all who read them; few are born to fill such eminent positions. Statesman, diplomat, litterateur, poet, essayist, critic and professor! All these he filled and when his earthly career was ended in August, 1891, of none could it be more truly said the whole world mourned his loss.

718 James Russell Dutton, son of Warren and Elizabeth Cutts (Lowell) Dutton, married Sarah Ellen Hooper and changed his name to James Dutton Russell.

1051 Ellen Hooper, b. ———; m. Geo. M. Barnard.

1052 Elizabeth Lowell, b. ———; m. H. F. Dalton.

724 Edward Lechmere Russell, son of Lechmere Coore Graves and Elizabeth (Woodhouse) Russell, married Mrs. Alice Duff, widow of John Duff, Esq., and daughter of Mr. Sewell of Quebec.

1053 Gwendoline, b. ———.

1054 Winifred, b. ———.

Sir Edward Lechmere Russell, K. C. S. I., is mentioned in Sir Charles Napier's despatches for his conduct at Mecanee. He was military secretary to the late Lord Elphinstone and commanded Northern division of the Bombay army. His services were demanded while at Aden, where he was resident and military commandant, by Lord Napier of Magdala during the Abyssinian War, and for them he received the thanks of both houses of Parliament.

728 Harriet Frances Russell married Thomas

Dunne, Esq., J. P., and deputy lieut. for Co. Hereford of Borchet Hall and Gately Park. He was educated at Rugby and Baliol College, Oxford, and died in 1882.

1055 Thomas Russell, b. ———; educated at Eaton and Brazenose College, Oxford; judge of probate for Co. of Hereford and Capt. of Shropshire Militia.

1056 Chas. Walter, B.A., b. ———; educated at Wellington and Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

1057 Edward Martin, b. ———; educated at Wellington and Sandhurst. Lieut. in 55th or Border Reg't.

Thomas Dunne (recently spelt Donne) is of the family of John Donne, Dean of Saint Paul's, tempo James I. which is that of the Donnes or Dunnes of Kidwelly and Caermarthenrae, descended from Mensig Brenin Dyfid (Prince of Dyfid, a territory formed of Caermarthenshire and part of Pembrokeshire.

731 Sophy C. M. Russell married Clement Arthur Thruston, Esq., 1870.

1058 Edmund Heathcote, b. ———; J. P., and deputy lieutenant for the Co. of Merioneth.

1059 Arthur Blyford, b. ———; educated at Marlborough College and Sandhurst, is Lieut. in 52d or Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

1060 Marion Janet, b. ———.

1061 Oliven Millicent, b. ———.

Clement Arthur Thruston, only son of Capt. Charles Thruston, R. N., and his second wife Eliza Sotheby, died in 1883, having been judge of probate and deputy lieutenant for Co. of Merioneth of Pennalt Tower, Machynlleth.

732 Lucy Miller, daughter of Major William and Katherine Sarah (Russell) Miller, married Rev. Robert Reidleston, 1871, Stanford Redis Rectory, Essex.

1062 Eleanor, b. ———.

Mr. Reidleston, through the Burdetts, Tracys, etc., can trace his descent from the 2d, 3d, 5th and 7th sons of Edward III.

733 Lily Lucy Wolfe, daughter of Rev. Robert Casse and Lucy Margaret (Russell) Wolfe, married Henry Shebease, Esq., 1872.

1063 Henry, b. ———.

1064 Francis, b. ———.

And two daughters.

743 Frances Anne Codman, daughter of Charles Russell and Sarah (Ogden) Codman, married John H. Sturgis.

1065 Julia O., b. ———.

1066 John H., jr., b. ———.

1067 Gertrude, b. ———.

1068 Frances C., b. ———.

752 Richard Cary, son of Thomas Graves and Mary Cushing (Perkins) Cary, married Helen Eugenia Shelton.

1069 Georgianna Shelton, b. Aug. 14, 1860.

Capt. Richard Cary of the 2d Mass. Regt. of Volunteers was killed in the battle of Cedar Mountain Aug. 9, 1862.

753 Jane Norton Wigglesworth, daughter of Edward and Henrietta M. (Goddard) Wigglesworth, married Henry Sturgis Grew.

1070 Henry S., jr., b. ———.

1071 Edward W., b. ———.

1072 Jane N., b. ———; m. John Pierpont Morgan, jr.

1073 Elizabeth S., b. ———.

1074 Henrietta Marian, b. ———.

1075 Robert Sturgis, b. ———.

755 Edward Wigglesworth, jr., married Sarah Willard Frothingham.

1076 Mary, b. ———.

1077 Henrietta Goddard, b. ———.

1078 Edward, b. ———.

759 George Wigglesworth married Mary Catherine Dixwell.

1079 Anna Cornelia, b. ———.

1080 Norton, b. ———.

1081 Marian E., b. ———.

1082 Ruth, b. ———.

785 William Aspinwall married Arixene S. Porter.

1083 Mary, b. ———; m. Dr. Trull.

1084 Thos., b. ———; m. Alecia Towne.

1085 Aug., b. ———; d. ———.

1086 Wm. Henry b. ———; m. Susan Lowell, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. John Lowell, June 4, 1889.

796 Lucy Maria Tappan, daughter of Lewis and Susanna (Aspinwall) Tappan, married Henry C. Bowen, Esq., June 6, 1844, Brooklyn, N. Y.

1087 Henry Elliott, b. Mar. 31, 1845.

1088 Edward A., b. Jan. 31, 1847.

1089 Mary Louisa, b. July 26, 1848.

1090 Grace Aspinwall, b. Feb. 4, 1850.

1091 Clarence Winthrop,¹ b. May 22, 1852.

1092 Alice Linden, b. Mar. 9, 1854.

1093 Herbert Wolcott, b. Feb. 29, 1856.

1094 John Eliot, b. June 8, 1858; d., unm., Jan. 3, 1890.

1095 Franklin Davis, b. Oct. 29, 1860.

1096 Winthrop Earl, b. Feb. 22, 1863; d. May 12, 1865.

Henry C. Bowen was born in Woodstock, Conn. Mrs. L. M. T. Bowen died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Mar. 25, 1863, aged 38.

803 Emily Sparhawk, daughter of George and Eliza (Hammond) Sparhawk, married George Russell Jennison, Nov. 6, 1861.

1097 Mary Rebecca, b. Sept. 25, 1862.

847 Charles Wurtz Sparhawk, son of John and Hetty (Vanuxem) Sparhawk, married Olive Elrica Sproat.

1098 Harris S., b. Oct. 26, 1876.

1099 Ethel, b. April 11, 1878.

¹Sec'y Am. Historical Association.

1100 Chas. V., b. Nov. 21, 1880.

1101 Dorothy, b. Oct. 21, 1884.

1102 Esther V., b. Dec. 29, 1889.

Charles W. and John Sparhawk, his brother, are lawyers and have their offices in Philadelphia, Pa. Mrs. Olive E. S. Sparhawk is a great-great-granddaughter of Rev. James Sproat, pastor of the Second Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, Pa.; great granddaughter of Major Wm. Sproat of the Revolutionary army, and granddaughter of Col. James Sproat of the war of 1812.

852 Henry Dale, son of Gerald F. and Elizabeth (Sparhawk) Dale, married first Dora Stokes, and second Kate Livingston.

1103 Gerald F. G., b. ———.

1104 Kate Livingston, b. ———.

855 Elizabeth Dale, married Hon. Robert N. Willson.

1105 Helen Dale, b. ———.

1106 Rob't N., b. ———.

1107 Mary Strong, b. ———.

1108 Ethel Dale, b. ———.

896 Lewis Rathbone, son of V. W. and Nancy (Forsyth) Rathbone, married Lavinia Silliman, who died, leaving no children. He then married Mary G. Smith, 1855.

1109 Lewis Sanford, b. ———; d. y.

1110 Cornelia Kane, b. ———.

Mrs. M. G. S. Rathbone died Sept. 29, 1882.

897 Brig. Gen'l John F. Rathbone married Mary A. Baker, daughter of Elias Baker of Albany, New York, June 10, 1844.

1111 Marion, b. ———; m. Rob't S. Oliver, Nov. 17, 1870.

1112 Lucy, b. ———; m. Edward Bowditch, April 24, 1873.

1113 Grace Lennox, b. ———.

1114 Alice Emily, b. ———.

1115 John Henry, b. ———.

898 Harriet N. Rathbone married J. H. Nichols.

1116 Harriet, b. ———; m. Capt. Henry Metcalfe, April 21, 1870.

900 Henry R. Rathbone, son of Jared L. and Pauline P. Rathbone, married Clara Hamilton Harris, daughter of Hon. Ira and Louisa (Tubbs) Harris, July, 1867.

1117 Henry Riggs, b. ———.

1118 Gerald Lawrence, b. ———.

1119 Clara Pauline, b. ———.

903 Jared Lawrence Rathbone married Marie Alejandra Atherton, daughter of F. B. Atherton, of Valparaiso Park, California, Feb. 20, 1871, *s. p.*

906 Joel Rathbone Read, son of William W. and Lydia (Rathbone) Read, married M. Townsend, daughter of Jno. and Laura (Spencer) Townsend, Apr. 19, 1855.

1120 William Howard, b. ———.

1121 Edward Townsend, b. ———.

1122 Lydia, b. ———.

1123 Mary, b. ———.

907 Samuel H. Ransom, son of Clark and Sabrina L. R. Ransom, married Virginia Sanford, Dec. 11, 1846.

1124 Jared Rathbone, b. ———; d. July 20, 1859.

1125 Alex. Sanford, b. ———; d. Oct. 22, 1850.

1126 Joel R., b. ———.

1127 Walter S., b. ———; d. Feb. 14, 1855.

1128 Samuel H., b. ———; d. Aug. 20, 1861.

1129 Virginia Sanford, b. ———.

1130 Samuel Howard, b. ———.

1131 Irene Emerson, b. ———.

908 Lydia Ransom married Joseph P. Sanford, U. S. N., Jan. 7, 1846.

1132 Mary Adams, b. ———; m. Rev. R. P. H. Vail.

1133 Walter, b. ———; m. Emilie Jewell.

1134 Henry B., b. ———.

909 Albion Ransom married, first, Mary Delevan, daughter of Edward and Mary (Smith) Delevan; married, second, Cornelia Cooper Nott, daughter of Joel B. and Mary (Cooper) Nott.

1135 Edward, b. ———; m. Miss Burton.

1136 Abby S., b. ———; d. y.

1137 Albion, b. ———.

1138 Lydia S., b. ———; m. Edward B. Ten Broeck, June 15, 1881.

1139 Cornelia, b. ———.

1140 Harry, b. ———.

1141 Sutherland, b. ———.

The last three children are by his second wife.

913 Sarah Rathbone, daughter of Joel and Emeline (Munn) Rathbone, married Gen. Frederick Townsend, Nov. 19, 1863.

1142 Annie Martha, b. Nov. 1, 1866; d. June 12, 1881.

1143 Sarah R., b. Mar. 23, 1869.

1144 Frederick K., b. Oct. 28, 1871.

1145 Joel R., b. Oct. 13, 1879; d. Oct. 15, 1879.

915 Clarence Rathbone married Angelica B. Talcott, Sept. 11, 1866.

1146 Albert, b. July 27, 1868.

1147 Joel, b. Sept. 12, 1869.

1148 Angelica T., b. Mar. 13, 1871.

1149 Ethel, b. Dec. 11, 1877.

939 Leonard Fitz Edward Jarvis, son of Edward S. and Elizabeth (Spooner) Jarvis, married Mary A. Robinson.

1150 Charles Edward, b. May 4, 1858; d. Aug., 1878.

945 Howard Sanford Jarvis married Maria Reeder.

1151 William Pepperrell, b. Oct., 1874.

1152 Charles Fitz, b. Oct., 1875.

1153 Neva Todd, b. June 9, 1878.

964 Edward Holyoke Cutts, eldest son of Hon. Hampden and Mary P. Sparhawk (Jarvis) Cutts, married Hannah Sherwood, daughter of Reuben and Catherine (McDonald) Sherwood, Jan. 10, 1855.

1154 William Hampden, b. Oct. 26, 1856; d. Oct. 25, 1863.

1155 Mary Sherwood, b. May 1, 1858; d. Aug. 31, 1877.

1156 Elizabeth Bartlett, b. Nov. 25, 1860; m. A. F. Powell, Sept., 1886.

1157 Edward Duncan, b. Jan. 15, 1863; d. Mar. 12, 1863.

1158 Katie Anna, b. Oct. 6, 1866; d. Feb. 21, 1878.

1159 Lillian Ursula, b. Sept. 16, 1868.

1160 Hampden, b. July 26, 1870; died suddenly, unm., Feb., 1892.

1161 Winifred Jarvis, b. June 9, 1874.

1162 Margaret Anna (Daisy), b. May 22, 1876.

Capt. Edward H. Cutts, born in Portsmouth, N. H., was educated at Thetford, Vt., and at the Military College at Norwich, Vt. He afterward prosecuted his mathematical studies with a civil engineer, and was fitted for that profession. He was one of the oldest pioneers in the state of Minnesota witnessing the growth of Faribault (his western home) from a small settlement to a large city. He passed away on Oct. 11, 1887, in that city, and was at the time of his death a vice-president of the Old Settlers Association of Rice County.¹

966 Anna Holyoke Cutts married Abel Trumbull Howard, eldest son of Abel and Mary E. (Hunt) Howard, in Brattleboro', Vt., Aug. 24, 1861.

1163 Cecil Hampden Cutts, b. Sept. 5, 1862.

1164 Mary Cutts, b. Feb. 22, 1865; m. Robert W. King, April 23, 1889.

1165 Edith Elizabeth, b. Jan. 24, 1868; d. Sept. 9, 1868.

1166 Rose Jarvis, b. Aug. 27, 1869; d. Aug. 17, 1870.

¹Jarvis Family, pp. 231-2.

1167 Maud Jarvis, b. July 19, 1871; d. July 23, 1872.

1168 Chas. Trumbull, b. Oct. 18, 1873.

1169 Edward Eliot Holyoke, b. July 2, 1876.

Mrs. Howard contributed largely to the various periodicals of the day, both in prose and poetry. She was also well versed in music, drawing and painting. Her death occurred on June 28, 1889, at her home in Brooklyn, N. Y., after an illness of three days. She was a member of "The Brooklyn Woman's Suffrage Association," of "The Woman's Christian Temperance Union," and "The Brooklyn Woman's Indian Association." She was buried in Brattleboro', Vt.

972 Harriet Louise Cutts married Underhill Augustus Budd, Jan. 8, 1879, in Brattleboro', Vermont.

1170 Kenneth Pepperrell, b. Dec. 11, 1879.

Underhill A. Budd died in Saint Paul, Minn., Dec., 1881, and was buried in Brattleboro', Vt.

974 Everett Pepperrell Wheeler, son of David E. and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Wheeler, married Lydia Lorraine Hodges, Nov. 22, 1866.

1171 Annie Lorraine, b. Oct. 30, 1868.

1172 Ethel Jarvis, b. Apr. 18, 1871.

1173 David Everett, b. Nov. 23, 1872.

1174 Winifred Fay, b. Aug. 30, 1875.

1175 Beatrice Mary, b. 1877; d. young.

1176 Constance, b. 1879.

Everett P. Wheeler, Esq., is a lawyer in New York city, and has held several offices of importance in city clubs.

975 Mary H. Wheeler married Rev. Cornelius Bishop Smith, May 24, 1865.

1177 Mabel Wheeler, b. Sept. 8, 1867.

1178 Everett Pepperrell, b. Sept. 21, 1869; Columbia College, 1892.

1179 Clarence Bishop, b. Oct. 17, 1872.

1180 Ethel Nathalie, b. ———.

Rev. C. B. Smith, D.D., is the rector of St. James church in New York City, N. Y.

976 Henry Hutton, jr., son of Rev. Henry and Elizabeth S. (Beavor) Hutton, married Caroline Atherstone, daughter of John Atherstone, M.D., of Grahams-town, South Africa, 1848.

1181 Peregrine William Pepperrell, b. 1849; and others.

977 Edward Walford, M.A., son of Rev. William and Mary Anne (Hutton) Walford, married Mary Holmes Gray, daughter of Jonathan Gray, Esq., 1847. She died 1851.

In 1852 he married Julia Christiana Talbot, fourth daughter of Admiral the Hon. Sir John Talbot, G.C.B., of Rhode Hill, Devon. He was a graduate of Baliol college, Oxford, and has become eminent as an antiquarian. He was editor for many years of Walford's Antiquarian Magazine. He has also published "The County Families of The United Kingdom," and "The Jubilee Memoir of Queen Victoria," besides many minor works, all of which have received the highest commendation.

990 Charles Suter, son of Doctor Suter, and Grace (Degen) Suter, married, first, Mary Whitney; married, second, Martha Winkley.

1182 Martha, b. ———.

1183 Grace, b. ———.

1184 Elizabeth, b. ———.

1185 Mary, b. ———.

1186 Alexander, b. ———.

991 Laura Shaukland, daughter of Thomas and Laura (Degen) Shaukland, married Augustus Davenport.

1187 Augustus, b. ———.

992 Elizabeth Shaukland married Arthur Lent.

- 1188 Laura, b. ———.
- 1189 Arthur, b. ———.
- 1190 Frances, b. ———.

993 Emma Tyng, daughter of Rev. Jas. H. and Matilda (Degen) Tyng, married Richard Upjohn.

- 1191 Richard, b. ———.
- 1192 Maud, b. ———.
- 1193 Annie, b. ———.
- 1194 Charles, b. ———.
- 1195 Emma, b. ———.
- 1196 Edwin, b. ———.
- 1197 Dudley, b. ———.
- 1198 Hobart, b. ———.

994 Frances Tyng married James Bryant Walker.

- 1199 Russell, b. ———.
- 1200 Bryant, b. ———.
- 1201 May, b. ———.

995 Russell Tyng married Harriet Cornell.

- 1202 Frances, b. ———.
- 1203 Constance, b. ———.
- 1204 Grace, b. ———.
- 1205 Harriet, b. ———.

996 John Codman Soley, son of John and Elvira (Degen) Soley, married Mary Jackson.

- 1206 Catherine, b. ———.
- 1207 Ethel, b. ———.

997 James Russell Soley married Mary Howland.

- 1208 Nora, b. ———.
- 1209 Mary, b. ———.

999 Henry Degen, jr., son of Henry and Eliza (Adams) Degan, married Annie Lloyd.

- 1210 Russell, b. ———.
- 1211 Christine, b. ———.
- 1212 Bertrand, b. ———.

1000 George Degen, married Miss — Hill.

1213 Halfdane, b. ———.

1214 Alden, b. ———.

1215 Margaret, b. ———.

1012 George Gardner Lowell married Mary Ellen Parker, Apr. 4, 1854.

1216 Fr. Cabot, b. Jan. 7, 1855; m. Nov. 27, 1882, Caroline P. Baylies.

1217 Anna Parker, b. Aug. 21, 1856; m. June 19, 1879, Abbott Lawrence Lowell.

1013 Mary Lowell married Algernon Coolidge, M.D., July 15, 1856.

1218 Algernon, b. Jan. 24, 1860.

1219 Fr. Lowell, b. Nov. 20, 1861.

1220 Sidney, b. Mar. 8, 1864.

1221 Ellen Wayles, b. Jan. 24, 1866.

1222 Mary Lowell, b. Aug. 14, 1868.

1015 Edward Jackson Lowell married Mary Walcott Goodrich, Jan. 14, 1868.

1223 Alice, b. Feb. 25, 1869.

1224 Guy, b. Aug. 6, 1870.

1225 Frederick, b. Mar. 30, 1874.

She died April 5, 1874. He married, second, June 19, 1877, Elizabeth G. Jones.

1017 Jos. Peabody Gardner, son of John Lowell and Catherine E. (Peabody) Gardner, married Harriet Sears Amory, Nov. 14, 1860.

1226 Joseph P., b. Sept. 17, 1861; d. ———.

1227 William A., b. Dec. 3, 1863.

1228 Augustus P., b. Nov. 5, 1865.

1018 George A. Gardner married Eliza Endicott Peabody, Nov. 8, 1854.

1229 George P., b. Nov. 19, 1855; m. Esther Burnett.

1230 Catherine Eliza, b. Feb. 27, 1857; d. Oct. 22, 1865.

1231 Ellen, b. Feb. 24, 1860; m. June 3, 1884, Augustus P. Loring.

1021 Jno. Lowell Gardner married Isabella Stewart, April 10, 1860.

1232 John Lowell, b. June 18, 1863; d. Mar. 15, 1865.

1023 Julia Gardner married Joseph Randolph Coolidge, Dec. 18, 1860.

1233 Joseph R., b. May 17, 1862; m. Mary Hill.

1234 John G., b. July 4, 1863.

1235 Archibald Cary, b. Mar. 6, 1866.

1236 Harold Jefferson, b. Jan. 22, 1870.

1237 Julian, b. Sept. 28, 1873.

1025 Eliza B. Gardner married Francis Skinner, Oct. 15, 1868.

1238 Francis, b. Nov. 17, 1869.

1239 Gardner, b. Aug. 26, 1871; d. Apr. 24, 1876.

1026 John Chipman Gray, son of Horace and Sarah Russell (Gardner) Gray, married Anna S. Lyman Mason, June 4, 1873.

1240 Roland, b. April 1, 1874.

1241 Eleanor Lyman, b. May 25, 1876.

1027 Russell Gray married Amy Heard.

1242 Horace, b.

1029 Helen Read Gardner, daughter of George and Helen M. R. Gardner, married James Freeman Curtis, May 30, 1867.

1243 Francis Gardner, b. Mar. 9, 1868.

1244 Laura Greenough, b. Jan. 11, 1871; d. May 10, 1875.

1245 Alfred, b. Jan. 31, 1876.

1246 Mary, b. April 19, 1878.

1030 Elizabeth Gardner married Charles W. Amory, Oct. 23, 1867.

1247 William, b. Sept. 19, 1869.

1248 Clara G., b. Jan. 3, 1872.

1249 Dorothy, b. July 17, 1878.

1031 Clara Gardner married Shepherd Brooks, Dec. 10, 1872.

1250 Helen, b. Dec. 30, 1875.

1251 Gorham, b. June 19, 1881.

1252 Rachel, b. Jan. 5, 1883.

1033 Charles Russell Lowell, son of Charles R. and Annie C. J. Lowell, married Josephine Shaw, daughter of Fr. George and Sarah Blake (Sturgis) Shaw, Oct. 31, 1863.

1253 Carlotta Russell, b. Nov. 30, 1864.

1034 Harriet Lowell married George Putnam, June 9, 1860.

1254 William Lowell, b. Nov. 22, 1861; m. Elizabeth Lowell, June 9, 1888.

1255 Charles R. L., b. July 17, 1869.

1256 James L., b. Feb. 20, 1872.

1257 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1873.

1258 Josephine, b. Dec. 5, 1877.

1046 Robert Traill Spence Lowell, son of Rev. R. T. S. Lowell and Marianne (Duane) Lowell, married Katherine B. Myers, Sept. 25, 1886.

1259 Robert T. S., b. July 15, 1887.

1049 Mabel Lowell, daughter of James Russell and Maria (White) Lowell, married Edward Burnett, 1872.

1260 James Russell Lowell, b. Feb. 4, 1873.

1261 Joseph, b. Dec. 28, 1874.

1262 Francis Lowell, b. Jan. 31, 1878.

1263 Esther, b. Mar. 7, 1879.

1094 John Eliot Bowen, son of Henry C. and Lucy M. (Tappan) Bowen, was graduated from Yale College in 1881. He then devoted two years to travel and study in Europe, and the East. On his return he took a position in the editorial office of "The Independent." During

this time he also pursued a post-graduate course at Columbia College in history and political economy, and in 1886, received from that institution the degree of doctor of philosophy. He published many original poems and stories which were written in a clear, strong style, and won many commendations. His earthly career was terminated on the 3rd of Jan., 1890. The address at his funeral services, delivered by Rev. R. S. Storrs, D.D., formed one of the impressive parts of the occasion. This was afterward printed in full, as was also a longer sketch of Dr. Bowen's life than can be given here.¹

1111 Marion Rathbone, daughter of Brig. Gen. John and Mary A. (Baker) Rathbone, married Gen. Robert Shaw Oliver, Nov. 17, 1870.

1264 Jno. R., b. Jan. 4, 1872.

1265 Eliza Shaw, b. 1874.

1266 Cora Lyman, b. 1875.

1267 Marion Lucy, b. 1879.

1112 Lucy Rathbone married Edward Bowditch, April 24, 1873.

1268 Harry, b. Nov. 18, 1874.

1269 Mary, b. Sept. 2, 1879.

1270 Edward H., b. Oct. 28, 1881.

1116 Harriet Nichols, daughter of J. H. and Harriet (Rathbone) Nichols, married Captain Henry Metcalfe, April 21, 1870.

1271 Julia A., b. ———.

1156 Elizabeth Bartlett Cutts, daughter of Capt. Edward H. and Hannah (Sherwood) Cutts, married Asbury F. Powell, in Faribault, Minn., Sept. 8, 1886.

1272 Louise Sherwood Cutts, b. June 12, 1887.

¹"The Independent," Jan. 9, 1890.

1164 Mary Cutts Howard, daughter of A. T. and Anna H. (Cutts) Howard, married Robert W. King, son of Robert and Margaret S. (Detheridge) King, in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 23, 1889.

1273 Robert Pepperrell, b. Mar. 17, 1890.

1229 George Peabody Gardner married Esther Burnett, June 12, 1884.

1274 Catherine Elizabeth, b. June 25, 1885.

1231 Ellen Gardner married Augustus Peabody Loring, June 3, 1884.

1275 Augustus P., b. April 15, 1885.

1233 Jos. Randolph Coolidge married Mary Hamilton Hill, daughter of Hamilton A. Hill, ———.

1276 Joseph R., b. Dec., 1887.

1254 William Lowell Putnam, son of George and Harriet (Lowell) Putnam, married Elizabeth Lowell, June 9, 1888.

1277 George, b. June 4, 1889.

Since the commencement of this genealogy many additional facts have been received which have made it much larger than originally expected while by no means making it as complete as most family records. As the attempt was only to gather such records as were to be had without a prolonged research it will at once be seen that the purpose of the compiler has been fully met. It is proper to note that Mr. Henry Fitz Gilbert Waters has discovered recently that the first wife of Nathaniel Sparhawk, the emigrant, was Mary Ainger, of Dedham, Essex Co., England.

Dorothy Avery (29) was recorded as probably dying unmarried. The following record of her family has been received since that part of the sketch appeared.

Dorothy Avery married Samuel Angier of Cambridge, Mass., in 1712.

1278 Dorothy, b. Oct. 16, 1713; m. Rev. Gad Hitchcock, D.D., Dec. 22, 1748; d. Aug. 6, 1792.

1279 Hannah, b. Sept. 15, 1715-16; m. Rev. Ebenezer Gay of Suffolk, July 17, 1742.

1280 Sybil, b. ———; m. Daniel Farnham of Newbury, July 11, 1749.

1281 Patience, b. Jan. 9, 1721-2; d. young.

Samuel Angier died Mar. 6, 1721, aged thirty-four years, six months. Mrs. Dorothy (Avery) Angier died Sept. 14, 1752.

1278 Dorothy Angier, daughter of Samuel and Dorothy (Avery) Angier, married Rev. Gad Hitchcock, LL.D., Dec. 22, 1748.

1282 Gad (M.D.), b. Nov. 2, 1749; m. Miss S. Bailey.

1282 Gad Hitchcock, M.D., married Miss S. Bailey, daughter of Col. John Bailey. They had a large family, of whom

1283 Catherine, b. ———; m. Dr. Calvin Tilden.

1283 Catherine Hitchcock married Dr. Calvin Tilden. Had, among others :

1284 Junius, b. ———; m. ———.

1285 Kate H., b. ———; m. E. M. Avery.

1284 Junius Tilden married ———, ———.

The thanks of the compiler are due to a greater number than can well be enumerated in this brief space. Special acknowledgments are due to Mrs. Mary Lowell Putnam; Messrs. Charles W. and John Sparhawk; Mr. Edward E. Sparhawk; Misses Lucy, Jennie and Frances C. Sparhawk; Edward A. Bowen, Esq., and Mrs. Hannah D. Hutchings, for valuable contributions.

CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

THE GOOD PHYSICIAN.

WRITTEN IN MEMORY OF DR. THOMAS SPARHAWK.

BY MISS MARGARET WINSLOW.

I.

I see him on his rounds
Within the village bounds,
His patient horse at every humble door
Where crammed in stifling dens,
The foul, dark factory pens,
Lie, loathed by dainty sense, the suffering poor.

II.

Not loathed by that pure love,
Warm from the light above
Hastening to spend for them his heavenly gift;
Like one who closely trod
The foot-prints of his God—
Body and soul alike, from death to lift.

III.

I see him gently raise,
The infant, frail of days,
In manly arms, as tender as his heart;
I see the mother laid
On soft couch, freshly made
By hands well used to act a woman's part.

IV.

I see the aged soothed
The young head softly smoothed;
The horny hand grasped brotherly and warm;
I see the loved home hearth,
The hospitable mirth
Left night by night, to breast the wintry storm.

V.

Far over hill and plain,
Through darkness, mist and rain,
Through biting cold and clouds of drifting snow;
Oft for no other mead
Than His who sent the need
Faithful and fearless still, I see him go.

VI.

I see him pause at last;
That life-long service past,
A soldier in his duty stricken down;
Yet beams the noble face,
Serene in passive grace,
The hoary hair of righteousness its crown.

VII.

I see, in last repose,
That smile, where softly glows
The fair, bright sunshine, stooping to embrace,
Like blessings long since stored
In hearts now round him poured
From lowliest homes—that pure and saint-like face.

VIII.

I see the reverent throng,
The aged and the young,
The rich, the poor, who press around his bier;
I mark the heaving breast,
The low sob half suppressed,
The manly grief, and woman's tender tear.

IX.

And with the eye of faith,
His trust in that which saith
“Come, blessed of my Father, who have given
Food to my hungering poor,
Health to my sick and sore”
I see a *king* within the courts of heaven.

X.

I see the crown of light!
I know his garment bright!
I touch his golden sceptre of command;
But whence yon garland green,
With leaves of silvery sheen
And fragrant breath, that blooms within his hand?

XI.

O prize! than robe or crown
Or sceptre of renown
More blessed of the Father and the Son—
The leaves of heavenly life,
To heal the nation's strife,
Not for himself, but myriads, he hath won.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE FIRST CENTENNIAL OF THE SETTLEMENT OF SALEM.

Boston, December 14, 1883.

HENRY WHEATLAND, M.D.,

PRESIDENT OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE :

DEAR SIR: I send you herewith an account of the celebration which took place at Salem, on the completion of the first century of its settlement. It is found in "*The New England Weekly Journal*," August 18, 1729, and gives some interesting facts connected with the occasion. Was there any centennial celebration in Plymouth before this one? If not, this was the earliest in New England.

Very truly yours,

SAMUEL A. GREEN.

Salem, August 12.

On Wednesday the 6th of *this* Instant, was celebrated here, the 1st CENTURY LECTURE in the Meeting House of the 1st Church here, in Commemoration of the Good Hand of GOD in founding that Church on *August* 6, 1629, just 100 Years since, enlarging and making Her the Mother of several others and Preserving and Blessing Her to this Day. She was the 1st CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH that was compleatly form'd and Organiz'd in the whole AMERICAN CONTINENT; which was on the Day abovemention'd; when the Rev. Mr. HIGGINSON was Ordained their Teacher and the Rev. Mr. SKELTON their Pastor &c: Governour BRADFORD and others, departed from the Church of PLIMOUTH at their Invitation, coming into the Assembly in the Time

of the Solemnity, (having been hindred by contrary Winds) gave them the *Right Hand of Fellowship*, wishing all Prosperity and a Blessed Success to such Good Beginnings. The CENTRY LECTURE Began with Singing Psal. CXXII. The Rev. Mr. *Barnard* of *Marblehead* then Prayed. We then Sang Psal. CVII. 1-8. The Rev. Mr. *Fisk* then Preach'd a very agreable Sermon, from Psal. LXXVIII. 1-7, which is earnestly desir'd and hop'd to be Printed. We then Sang Psal. XLIV, 1, 2, 6, 7. The Rev. Mr. *Prescot* then Prayed. We then Sang Psal. C 1st Meter, and the Rev. Mr. *Fisk* Pronounc'd the Blessing. There were *Thirteen* Ministers present, and a considerable confluence of People both from this place and the Towns about.

N. B. *Mr. Morton seems to speak of 30 Persons in the 1st Foundation: But Capt. Johnson says there were but 7.*

SUFFOLK EARLY FILES. NO. 48343.

Communicated by William P. Upham.

Susannah Towzells

Deposition

Taken before

Ben^a Lynde Jr :

Salem, Feb. 12 1738

Susanah Touzel of full age testyfyeth & saith that in the year 1692 she was carried from her Father Phillip Englishs House to Mr. Arnolds the Goal keeper and livd there wth her Father Phillip English & wife while they continued there and when they left the Goal she was carried to Capt. Jn^o Aldens to Board and Continued there till the s^d Phillip English and wife returned from N York to their own Dwelling in Salem and then they sent for her home.

Susanna

Towzel

Essex ss. Salem Feb : 12th 1738

Then Mrs. Susannah Towzell (who by reason of sickness & bodily Infirmary is incapable of traveling to Court) made oath to the truth of the within Deposition she being carefully examined & cautioned to Declare the whole Truth (the adverse party whom this may concern, living more than twenty mile not being notified.)

Jurat Coram Ben^a Lynde Jun^r. Jus Pac^s

Margaret Casno of Lawful Age testifieth & saith that in part of the Time when there was so much talk of Witchcraft in this Country and several persons suffered therefor being according to the best of this Deponents Remembrance about *forty five years ago*ne this Deponent then being about Eighteen years of age lived with Margaret Pastre in the house and Family of m^r. George Hollard in Boston and at that time m^r Philip English of Salem & his wife being under suspicion for the aforesaid Crime she was then taken up and put into Boston Goal and he the said m^r. Philip English came to Boston *and requested the aforesaid m^r. George Hollard to take him* into his house who accordingly did & maintained him there secretly for some time and the s^d Hollards House being searched for the s^d English he was hid behind a Bag with dirty cloaths by which means he Escaped then being taken and afterwards when he was put into prison for Witchcraft and his Estate and Effects thereupon seized s^d *m^r Hollard supported m^r English* & his wife in Goal and this Deponent often and frequently carryed victuals and provisions from s^d m^r Hollards house & by his Orders deliv^d the same to the s^d English & his wife in prison, and the said Englishes Family wanting subsistance when bro't up to Boston his Effects being seized this Deponent well remembers that m^{rs} Mary Eglsh Daughter to s^d Philip English lived at said m^r George Hollards and was by him maintained and supported for a considerable time (this Depon^t is not certain how long.) But said m^r Hollard maintained and supported the said Mary English for a considerable time after the rest of said Englishes Family were gone from thence.

Sig
Margaret X Casno

Boston July 8: 1738

Sworne to in Inferiour Court.

Boston July 10, 1738

att^t. Ezek^l Goldthwait Cler

COPY FROM AN ACCOUNT BOOK OF PRIVATEER BRIG "STURDY BEGGAR."

Dr. Capt. George Williams Agent P. B. Sturday Beggar¹
to Jon^a Archer jr. to Rendesvouz Bill as foll^s.

1781		
from		
August		
8 to 12	to 11 Bowls punch at 3/ 1 Bowl to ^d a 1/3	£1. 14. 3
14	to 8 Bowls punch 1 Bowl Chery to ^d a 1/9	1. 5. 9
20	to 6 Bowls punch 8 D ^o Chery 2 Grog.	1. 14. 6
22	to 7 Bowls punch 7 B Chery tod.	1. 13. 3
30	to 14 Bowls punch 8 B. Chery & 2½ Grog	2. 19. 1
Septem 4	to 7 & ½ Bowls punch 10 B. Chery 3 Grog	2. 13. 9
6	to 10 Bowls punch 1 Chery 2 Grog	1. 14. 3
7	to 4 Bowls punch 2 Chery 1 Grog	0. 16. 9
8	to 3 Bowls punch	} 1. 2. 6
10	to 4 & ½ Bowls punch	
		ex £ 15. 4. 1

Receivd payment,
pr Jon^a. Archer jr.

¹Privateer Brig "Sturdy Beggar," belonging to Joshua Ward and others.

PETITION FOR A NEW TOWN PUMP.

We the Proprietors of y^e Town Pump, at the Corner of Washington street Do agree & Give Consent that the Moneys Due to Us, on the Subscription made some time past should be spent for A New Pump. As witness whereof we have hereunto sett our hands y^e 23rd October 1794.

Jno. Norris.

Jno. Appleton.

Philip Chase.

Sam^l Mulliken.

J. Dabney.

David Ropes.

Folger Pope.

J. Robinson.

William Stearns.

I agree to repay to Jon^a Waldo the subscription of any Person who shall object to pay for the second Pump.

Jacob P. Rust.

EXTRACT FROM ESSEX COUNTY RECORDS.

Att A Generall Sessions of ye peace holden at Ipswich
March 29, 1709.

Whereas Information is giuen to this Court of Col. Richard Saltonstal Esq^r of Hauerhill his house one part of it is blown up & vehemently suspected that some Ill minded person or persons haue purposely Committed that Villany & s^d Saltonstal sending for assistance of a Justice or Justices to examin suspected person with respect to ye aforesd high handed Crime.

On Considera^on whereof this Court doth order & apoint that Samuel Appleton & Nehemiah Jewet Esqrs doe forthwith take an officer with them & repair to Hauerhill & doe their utmost for ye discovering ye perpetrators of that great Crime & doe what may be proper for ye end according to Law & make return of ye doings to this Court.

(185)

INDEX TO GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS.

- Abell, Anne, 74.
Samuel, 74.
- Aborough, } Judith, 66.
Aboroughe, } Stephen, 66.
Aborowghe, } William, 66.
- Acorman, Henry, 91.
- Adams, Edward, 109.
Henry, 60.
- Ailmer, } 131.
Aylmer, } John, 90.
Justinian, 131.
Sisley, 90.
Dr. Theophilus, 90.
- Aldersay, Anne, 123.
Samuel, 123.
- Aldridge, Catherine, 115.
- Aldworth, Mary, 133.
Richard, 133.
Robert, 133.
- Alford, William, 120.
- Alsop, Magdalen, 77.
Robert, 77.
Thomas, 77.
- Ambrose, Jane, 108.
Thomas, 108.
- Amys, James, 81.
Mary, 81.
- Anderson, John, 114.
- Andrew, } Grace, 105.
Andrew, } John, 105.
Andrewes, } Matthew, 110.
Andrews, } Nathaniel, 120.
Richard, 73.
Robert, 93.
Rose, 93.
Thomas, 90.
- Angell, Elizabeth, 122.
John, 88.
Katherine, 74.
Thomas, 110.
William, 74.
- Anthony, Francis, 73.
- Archer, Robert, 144.
- Argall, Reynald, 62.
- Armott, Rebecca, 147.
- Ashe, Anthony, 142.
Elizabeth, 142.
- Ashen, John, 79.
Thomasyn, 79.
- Atkins, } Anne, 149.
Atkins, } Edward, 149.
Elizabeth, 104.
- Atkinson, Edward, 58.
- Atkinson, Luke, 114.
Thomas, 93.
- Attree, John, 128.
William, 128.
- Austen, } 142.
Austin, } Anne, 123.
Ellen, 109.
John, 123.
William, 63.
- Averill, Mary, 103.
William, 103.
- Axe, Nicholas, 106.
- Axtell, Nathaniel, 142.
Robert, 129.
Thomas, 121, 129.
- Axton, David, 68.
- Ayre, Ann, 93.
Hester, 137.
Richard, 137.
Robert, 93.
- Backouse, Elizabeth, 115.
Nicholas, 115.
- Bagnall, Thomas, 101, 102.
- Baker, Mrs., 144.
John, 144.
Philip, 87.
- Baldwin, Alice, 66.
James, 125.
- Balthorp, Mary, 113.
Sara, 122.
- Bambricke, Mary, 139.
- Banckes, Alice, 104.
Henry, 104.
- Barefoot, Henry, 86.
Sarah, 129.
Thomas, 129.
- Barker, Edmond, 76.
Elizabeth, 146.
Mary, 75.
Richard, 75.
Thomas, 76.
- Barnes, Alice, 92.
Dorothy, 92.
Joyce, 122.
Lettice, 117.
William, 92.
- Barnham, Sarah, 143.
- Barron, Simon, 120.
- Bartholomew, —, 84.
Susan, 84.
- Bartlet, } —, 98.
Bartlett, } Anthony, 141.

- Bartlett, Elizabeth, 97.
 George, 66.
 Jane, 122.
 John, 105.
 Nathaniel, 141.
 Thomas, 122.
 William, 130.
 Bartram, { William, 149.
 Bartram, {
 Bassall, —, 94.
 Jane, 94.
 Basset, William, 133.
 Batty, Mary, 128.
 Baudouin, { James, 109.
 Baudouyn, { Pierre, 109.
 Baugh, 109.
 Elizabeth, 109.
 Bayley, James, 107.
 Rev. James, 107.
 Bazell, Symon, 128.
 Beale, Mrs. Jeane, 88.
 Beckett, John, 143.
 Bedwell, William, 70.
 Beedle, John, 110.
 Beedom, Mary, 115.
 Thomas, 115.
 Belfield, Margaret, 122.
 Belitha, Edward, 122.
 Bell, Mr., 75.
 John, 97.
 Matthew, 97.
 Benthall, —, 127.
 Mary, 127.
 Beswick, —, 65.
 Elizabeth, 65.
 Bethell, Susanna, 131.
 Bickham, Sidwell, 131.
 Bifield, Richard, 105.
 Bigg, Thomas, 93.
 Bigges, Francis, 76.
 Billindge, { John, 81.
 Billing, { Mary, 81.
 Billinge, { Susanna, 81.
 Billy, Joane, 140.
 John, 140.
 Bird, Joane, 99.
 John, 99.
 Bishop, { Richard, 118.
 Bishopp, { Thomas, 144.
 Blackmore, Ann, 104.
 Blake, Elizabeth, 139.
 Judith, 149.
 Peter, 149.
 William, 89.
 Bland, —, 123.
 Alice, 123.
 Blincoe, George, 100.
 Blundevile, Robert, 71.
 Boade, Frances, 59.
 William, 59.
 Bohoone, Alice, 92.
 Lawrence, M.D., 92.
 Bond, Anthony, 101.
 Borroughe, { Elizabeth, 66.
 Burroughe, { Stephen, 66.
 William, 66.
 Bound, Nicholas, 111.
 Bovey, Dorcas, 125.
 Bowdishe, { Sarah, 128.
 Bowditch, { William, 128.
 Bowdoin, James, 109.
 Boxer, Peter, 127.
 Boxer, Sara, 127.
 Brace, Raphe, 88.
 Bradbery, Thomas, 102.
 Bradshawe, John, 68.
 Lawrence, 68.
 Bradwaye, Richard, 67.
 Brainerd, 71.
 Brainwood, John, 149.
 Brampton, Edmond, 133.
 Edward, 133.
 Branche, Reignolde, 84.
 Brant, Mary, 69.
 William, 69.
 Branwood, John, 71.
 Brasey, Thomas, 93.
 Brereton, Benjamin, 98.
 Brewer, Joane, 75.
 John, 75.
 Brewland, Elizabeth, 111.
 Bright, Margaret, 80.
 Mary, 75.
 Thomas, 80.
 Britton, Jane, 147.
 Brock, { Eustace, 113.
 Brocke, { Thomas, 90.
 Broughton, George, 123.
 Lucy, 123.
 Brown, { Edward, 125.
 Browne, { Frances, 105.
 Nicholas, 105.
 Ruth, 138.
 William, 115.
 Brownell, George, 122.
 Buddens, Adam, 121.
 Sarah, 121.
 Bullard, Dorothy, 124.
 Thomas, 124.
 Bullock, Hugh, 64.
 Bumpasse, Martha, 147.
 Burchman, Robert, 146.
 Burley, John, 132.
 Burnell, John, 95.
 Katherine, 95.
 Thomas, 95.
 Burnett, William, 99.
 Burrish, Edward, 140.
 George, 140.
 Margaret, 140.
 Burton, Thomas, 119.
 Bury, Mr., 85.
 Thomas, 85.
 Butterfield, Anne, 110.
 Butterson, Robert, 92.
 Calcott, { 61.
 Caylecott, { Dorothie, 61.
 John, 61.
 Campe, Mary, 121.
 Cane, Mrs., 83.
 Capp, Thomas, 124.
 Carleton, Edward, 140.
 Carr, Henry, 64.
 Carter, 95.
 Agnes, 78.
 Edmund, 146.
 Thomas, 84, 137.
 Cartwright, { Abraham, 100.
 Cartwright, { Joane, 99.
 Samuel, 125.
 Thomas, 125.
 Cary, Richard, 125.

Casbury, Deborah, 133.
 Caseere, Jane, 120.
 Cashe, William, 119.
 Caue, Margaret, 86.
 Caugh, Martha de, 109.
 Thomas de, 109.
 Cave, Elizabeth, 86.
 Henry, 86.
 Challoner, Mrs. Anne, 82.
 Christopher, 82.
 Chamberlain, } Mary, 86.
 Chamberlaine, } Matthew, 86.
 Chapman, Edmond, 76.
 Thomas, 76.
 Chauncey, } Dorothy, 95.
 Chauncy, } George, 89.
 Henry, 95.
 James, 107.
 Lucy, 89.
 Richard, 95.
 Chaveney, George, 108.
 Cheesewright, Amy, 133.
 Jane, 133.
 Cheever, Ezekiel, 63, 140.
 Margaret, 63.
 Peter, 140.
 William, 140.
 Chester, Col., 57, 68, 83, 85, 92, 94, 101,
 123, 135, 141.
 Child, Mary, 113.
 Chillingworth, Richard, 130.
 Roger, 130.
 Choat, } Henry, 134.
 Choate, } Joane, 134.
 John, 134.
 Richard, 134.
 Church, } Elizabeth, 102.
 Churche, } Henry, 101.
 Clarke, —, 89, 98.
 Anne, 132.
 Ellen, 98.
 Henry, 99.
 Jeremiah, 96.
 John, 124.
 John S., 78.
 Mary, 89.
 Thomas, 124.
 Weston, 96.
 William, 128.
 Claterill, Alice, 146.
 Clay, Elizabeth, 97.
 Henry, 97.
 Joane, 113.
 John, 114.
 Nicholas, 65.
 Sarah, 114.
 Timothy, 97.
 Clemence, Joane, 92.
 John, 92.
 Clench, Henry, 87.
 Clerke, Elisha, 127.
 John, 127.
 Clifton, Thomas, 97.
 Cock, } John, 63, 121.
 Cocke, }
 Cokayne, 83.
 Cole, George, 73.
 Margery, 73.
 Samuel, 83.
 Thomas, 110.
 Colinge, Gabriel, 107.

Collins, } Daniel, 61.
 Collyns, } Francis, 147.
 Dr. John, 80.
 Samuel, 61.
 Convers, Allen, 85, 96, 134.
 Susan, 134.
 Cooke, Laurence, 102.
 Lawrence, 59.
 Robert, 91.
 Coone, Dorothy, 82.
 Copp, Mary, 122.
 William, 122.
 Corderay, Anne, 107.
 James, 107.
 Cotterell, —, 81.
 Margaret, 81.
 Cotton, 145.
 Anne, 145.
 Elizabeth, 146.
 Joane, 146.
 Samson, 145.
 Covey, Dorothy, 146.
 Cowley, Richard, 95.
 Cox, } John, 58, 121, 141.
 Cox, } Thomas, 121.
 Coytemore, Rowland, 132.
 Crane, } Garrett, 71.
 Crayne, } John, 71.
 Robert, 108.
 Susan, 71.
 Crippes, Thomas, 114.
 Crispe, Nicholas, 109.
 Cropper, Margery, 105.
 Croser, John, 108.
 Crow, } —, 68.
 Crowe, } John, 116.
 Sarah, 68.
 Crowther, Richard, 139.
 Cryse, Thomas, 113.
 Culpepper, Richard, 92.
 Culverwell, Anthony, 63, 64, 72.
 Elizabeth, 63.
 Ezekiel, 63.
 John, 63.
 Judith, 63, 64.
 William, 72.
 Cunliffe, Robert, 111.
 Catherine, 141.
 Curle, Elizabeth, 140.
 Curtis, } Susan, 80.
 Curtys, } Thomas, 80.
 William, 80, 101, 127.
 Cuttes, Alice, 99.
 William, 99.
 Dade, Roger, 89.
 Dale, George, 103, 104.
 Dallie, Edward, 81.
 Mary, 81.
 Daniel, John, 90.
 Margaret, 90.
 Davie, Christopher, 65.
 Davies, John, 132.
 Dawbney, Humfrey, 91.
 Jane, 92.
 Joane, 91.
 Day, Francis, 132.
 Mary, 131.
 Susanna, 131.
 Joane, 70.

- Deacon, John, 69.
 Thomas, 69.
 Delabarr, Jane, 82.
 Robert, 82.
 Denham, Martha, 137.
 Richard, 137.
 Dennis, Mary, 147.
 William, 147.
 Dent, Francis, 59.
 Detton, Martha, 148.
 Richard, 148.
 Dexter, Edward, 108.
 George, 74.
 Thomas, 74.
 Dickenson, } Ann, 63, 102.
 Dickinson, } Anne, 63.
 Dickins, William, 122.
 Diglin, John, 79.
 Lomley, 79.
 Disbrowe, Rose, 135.
 Samuel, 135.
 Dobey, Susan, 138.
 Donne, Daniel, 102.
 John, 102.
 Mary, 102.
 Dottyn, Richard, 63.
 Downer, Elizabeth, 129.
 William, 129.
 Downing, 95.
 Dowse, Thomas, 127.
 Drake, John, 131.
 Draper, Cicily, 101.
 Elizabeth, 90.
 Henry, 90.
 Jane, 90.
 Mary, 120.
 Matthew, 114.
 Susan, 101.
 Droeshout, John, 106.
 Ducke, Anne, 138.
 Duckett, Nathaniel, 62.
 Durant, Rachael, 80.
 Richard, 80.
 Dyer, Joane, 110.
 Thomas, 110.
 Dyos, Moyses, 102.

 Earle, George, 139.
 Eassone, Nicholas, 92.
 Easton, John, 80.
 Judith, 80.
 Nicholas, 92.
 Edmondes, } Alice, 141.
 Edmonds, } Elizabeth, 106.
 Nicholas, 141.
 William, 106.
 Edwardes, } Abigail, 142.
 Edwards, } Catherine, 144.
 Robert, 77.
 Eeles, Thomas, 106.
 Eglesfield, George, 73.
 Elbridge, Giles, 133.
 Eliot, James, 97.
 Rev. James, 97.
 Philip, 97, 101.
 Ellam, Elizabeth, 119.
 Ellis, } Elizabeth, 63.
 Ellys, } Thomas, 109.
 William, 63.
 Ellison, Clare, 79.

 Ellmer, } 90, 131 (See Ailmer).
 Elmer, } Alice, 70.
 Edward, 131.
 John, 70.
 Elsey, Isabel, 118.
 Elson, ———, 124.
 Anne, 124.
 Emerton, } 61, 98, 110, 112, 144.
 Emmerton, } William, 98.
 Endecott, Gov., 112.
 Etheridge, ———, 142.
 Sara, 142.
 Evance, } ———, 144.
 Evans, } Alice, 106.
 Anne, 92.
 Mrs. Audrey, 144.
 Hugh, 110, 144.
 John, 64, 90, 92, 106, 110, 144.
 Sarah, 110.
 Susan, 144.
 Thomazine, 100.
 Evlin, Ellen, 144.
 Ewer, ———, 91.
 Joseph, 91.
 Eyre, Robert, 123.

 Faithful, F. G., 84.
 Faldoe, Richard, 79.
 Fallwater, Bethia, 142.
 Elizabeth, 142.
 Farmer, Sarah, 64.
 Thomas, 64.
 William, 123.
 Farrer, Thomas, 81.
 Farrington, Mrs., 96.
 Farsaidge, Christian, 130.
 Thomas, 130.
 Faulkner, Alice, 117.
 Thomas, 117.
 Fawcett, Ellen, 137.
 Fellgate, Blanch, 138.
 William, 138, 139.
 Felt, 112.
 Felton, Edmund, 74.
 Mary, 73.
 Fenner, Edward, 78.
 Marie, 78.
 Mary, 78.
 Fernely, Mary, 136.
 Ferrour, Thomas, 81.
 Feild, } John, 121.
 Field, } William, 123.
 Fillial, Penelope, 99.
 Westorne, 99.
 Finch, James, 91.
 Fisher, Samuel, 127.
 Thomas, 79, 80.
 Fitch, } 92.
 Fitch, } ———, 87, 91.
 Fytche, } Anna, 91.
 Dorothy, 91.
 Elizabeth, 94.
 James, 87.
 John, 92.
 Margaret, 87.
 Richard, 91.
 Robert, 94.
 Fitzherbert, John, 149.
 Fleetwood, Henry, 125.
 Miles, 136.
 Sir Miles, 78.

- Fletcher, Francis, 88.
 Flexmore, Elizabeth, 125.
 John, 125.
 Flint, Henry, 89.
 Floid, Hugh, D.D., 90.
 Flower, Catherine, 134.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 101.
 Follies, { 64.
 Follis, { —, 64.
 Folsom, Albert A., 83, 84.
 Foorth, William, 75.
 Foote, Elizabeth, 75.
 Isaac, 138, 146.
 John, 75, 81.
 Foster, Rebecca, 114.
 William, 114.
 Fox, George, 145.
 Francis, John, 77.
 Freake, D., 60.
 French, { —, 92.
 Frenche, { Bridget, 92.
 Richard, 137.
 Frier, George, 139.
 Frogmorton, Henry, 123. (See Throg-
 morton.)
 Jane, 123.
 Froswell, Thomas, 81.
 Fry, } Thomas, 112.
 Frye, } William, 104.
 Fuller, Thomas, 128.
 Fushe, Joane, 76.
 William, 76.
 Gale, Anne, 136.
 John, 73.
 William, 73, 99.
 Gardner, William, 117.
 Garfield, Ann, 104.
 Anne, 104.
 Garton, Elizabeth, 59.
 Giles, 59.
 Gate, Mrs., 95.
 Thomas, 95.
 Gelsthorp, William, 76.
 Gent, Anne, 83.
 Thomas, 83.
 Gerrish, William, 148.
 Capt. William, 148.
 Gibbes, Mary, 129.
 Gibson, John, 112.
 Gilbert, Joane, 126.
 Gilbert, Isaac, 125.
 Gladwin, John, 97.
 Glascock, { 113.
 Glascocke, { Andrew, 67.
 Charles, 67.
 Dorothy, 58.
 Francis, 136.
 Joane, 113.
 Richard, 58.
 Thomas, 113, 136.
 Glover, Bridget, 76.
 Francis, 136.
 Joane, 76.
 Josse, 117, 136.
 Richard, 76, 117, 143, 144, 149.
 Sara, 147.
 Goche, Matthew, 104.
 Goddard, { Anthony, 115.
 Goddarde, { Elizabeth, 59.
 Hugh, 67.
 Margaret, 69.
 Richard, 59, 69, 132.
 Goddarde, William, 106, 129.
 Dr. William, 116.
 Godfrey, Edward, 133.
 Elizabeth, 133.
 Goldston, Florence, 119.
 William, 119.
 Goodale, Elizabeth, 109.
 Robert, 131, 143.
 Susan, 131.
 William, 109.
 Gooddall, } William, 122.
 Goodhall, }
 Goodin, { John, 77.
 Goodyn, { Margaret, 130.
 William, 77.
 Goodinge, Richard, 89, 90.
 Goodwin, { 72, 76, 92, 100.
 Goodwyn, { Clement, 124.
 Edward, 107.
 Elizabeth, 82.
 Frances, 87.
 Henry, 79, 82.
 Hester, 137.
 Joanna, 115.
 John, 76, 100, 124.
 Mary, 76, 100.
 Will, 92.
 William, 87, 92, 120, 137.
 Goodwine, Thomas, 134.
 Goodwins, 76.
 Gorton, Mrs. Mary, 146.
 Gould, John, 125.
 Mary, 125.
 Ursula, 119.
 Gower, William, 65.
 Grant, Jane, 135.
 Graves, —, 112.
 Admiral, 66.
 Joane, 64, 66.
 Thomas, 66.
 Gray, } Dorcas, 124.
 Graye, { Grace, 110.
 Henry, 128, 131.
 Slingsby, 110.
 William, 124, 138.
 Green, { —, 87.
 Greene, { John, 99, 117, 138, 141.
 Marey, 127.
 Margaret, 117.
 Phillis, 87.
 Sarah, 127.
 Thomas, 131, 135, 138, 142.
 William, 127.
 Greeneway, Francis, 77.
 Greenleaf, { Edmond, 141.
 Grenlefe, { John, 141.
 Greenough, William, 78.
 Gregorie, Frances, 135.
 Griffin, Lewis, 115.
 Grinsted, Anne, 128.
 Groues, { Mary, 145.
 Groves, { William, 145.
 Gugly, —, 95.
 Agnes, 95.
 Dorothy, 95.
 Gybson, John, 113.
 Haies, { John, 75.
 Hayes, }
 Hale, 95.
 George, 105.
 Mary, 105.
 Hales, Edmund, 119.

- Hales, Elizabeth, 119.
 Henry, 119.
 Halfpenny, Joane, 116.
 Hall, Alice, 120, 126.
 Hellen, 126.
 Thomas, 96.
 Hallam, Gilbert, 58.
 Robert, 58.
 Sibell, 58.
 Hallowell, Thomas, 133.
 Hallsey, } Henry, 70.
 Halsye, } Joane, 70.
 John, 59.
 Hamond, Mrs., 79.
 Edward, 134.
 John, 67.
 Mary, 134.
 Hampton, Thomas, 68.
 Hanbie, Katherine, 143.
 Hancock, } —, 109.
 Hancocke, } Rebecca, 79.
 Richard, 79.
 William, 128.
 Hande, Peter, 99.
 Harberd, George, 106.
 Harford, Robert, 108.
 Harlakenden, Jane, 87.
 Richard, 87, 119, 120.
 Harrington, Alice, 60.
 John, 62.
 Thomas, 60, 61.
 Harris, Anne, 148.
 Simon, 148.
 Symon, 148.
 Thomas, 100.
 Harrison, Anne, 72.
 Edward, 78.
 Peter, 72.
 Harvard, John, 78, 145.
 Harvey, } Alice, 99.
 Harvie, } Charles, 99.
 John, 81.
 Ruben, 81.
 Sarah, 99.
 Harwood, } Alexander, 146.
 Horwood, } Arthur, 156.
 George, 89, 96, 120, 146.
 John, 79, 136.
 Mary, 96.
 Robert, 63.
 Hastler, Edward, 126.
 Hatch, } Edward, 90, 91.
 Hache, } Nicholas, 80.
 Hathorne, 63.
 Hattrell, Jane, 150.
 Haucesey, John, 59.
 Haughton, George, 118.
 Robert, 74.
 Thomas, 74.
 Haynes, Elizabeth, 125.
 Hayward, } Edmund, 102.
 Haywarde, } Jane, 116.
 Heyward, } Raphe, 70.
 Head, Jane, 122.
 Thomas, 122.
 Heath, Elder, 90.
 Edward, 90.
 William, 136.
 Hebon, William, 69.
 Hellwys, Thomas, 116.
 Hewetson, James, 81.
 Hewett, George, 100.
 Hewett, Rose, 86.
 William, 86.
 Heyfield, John, 84.
 Hickes, } Elenor, 107.
 Hicks, } Mary, 100.
 Robert, 100.
 William, 100.
 Hickman, Mary, 143.
 Higby, Abraham, 139.
 Hight, Alice, 142.
 Hill, } Mr., 90.
 Hille, } Agnes, 70.
 Bartholomew, 91.
 Dorothy, 70.
 John, 134.
 Josua, 122.
 Margaret, 90.
 Mary, 81.
 Roger, 81.
 Sara, 128.
 Thomas, 70.
 Tobie, 128.
 William, 70.
 Hills, Mary, 130.
 Thomas, 130.
 Hinde, Anne, 116.
 John, 116.
 Hinxman, Daniel, 100.
 Sarah, 68.
 William, 68.
 Hirst, Elizabeth, 132.
 Hitchcock, Rose, 89.
 Hoare, Elizabeth, 136.
 John, 136.
 Hobby, John, 146.
 Hobson, 135.
 Rose, 135.
 Hodson, Nicholas, 149.
 Holford, Joane, 136.
 Holland, Richard, 134.
 Hollowaye, William, 72.
 Holmested, John, 138.
 Mary, 138.
 Nicholas, 138.
 Rachel, 138.
 Holworthy, 135.
 Holyoke, Edward, 92.
 Hocker, Thomas, 90.
 Hooper, Henry, 122.
 Hopkins, John, 123.
 Samuel, 122.
 Hopper, Isabel, 133.
 Hore, John, 137.
 Horton, James, 72.
 Hoste, Hester, 141.
 James, 141.
 Houghton, Robert, 111, 113.
 Howe, Thomas, 121.
 Howland, —, 97.
 Priscilla, 97.
 Howlt, Gilbert, 58.
 Huddleston, George, 76.
 Hudson, Francis, 138.
 William, 77, 144.
 Huke, John, 127.
 Hunlocke, Edward, 144.
 Hunne, Robert, 129.
 Hunt, } Anthony, 120.
 Hunte, } Barbara, 60.
 Edmund, 60.
 George, 124.
 Robert, 114.

- Hunte, Sarah, 114.
Hutchinson, Edward, 142.
Richard, 142.
Hyde, Thomas, 89.
Hygate, Mark, 119.
Hymes, Joane, 130.
Hynde, Peter, 99.
Inghall, { William, 115.
Ingoll, {
Inglar, Elizabeth, 144.
Ingrey, Deborah, 134.
Ireland, Sara, 118.
William, 118.
Iremonger, Ellen, 118.
Jackson, Arthur, 103.
Barbara, 148.
Henry, 80.
Robert, 148.
William, 83.
James, Anne, 135, 140.
Edmund, 132.
Edward, 135.
Elizabeth, 61.
John, 61.
Nathaniel, 140.
Jarman, { Charles, 118.
Jarmyn, { John, 118.
Jearmyn, { Robert, 94.
Jermaine, {
Jefferay, { William, 79, 106.
Jeffrey, {
Jeggells, Abigail, 112.
Thomas, 112.
Jennings, Joane, 111.
Joanes, { Edward, 134.
Jones, { Elizabeth, 134.
Judith, 66.
Sarah, 130.
Sibbell, 103.
Thomas, 82.
Johnson, Alice, 149.
Catherine, 103.
Ellenor, 114.
Jordin, Robert, 77.
Juet, Jane, 136.
Juxon, —, 145.
John, 139.
Kaine, { An, 83.
Kayne, { Ann, 83.
Keayne, { Anne, 83.
Keyne, { Benjamin, 83.
John, 83, 84.
Joseph, 83.
Robert, 83.
Robert, 83, 84.
Keale, Katherine, 63.
Kearne, Andrew, 106.
Keate, William, 63.
Kellam, Augusten, 98.
Kempe, Andrew, 79.
Kempton, —, 108.
Anne, 108.
Kenningdon, Margaret, 77.
Richard, 77.
Kidwell, —, 75.
Rachel, 75.
Kiggin, Ann, 68.
Gabriel, 68.
Kilham, { Alice, 98.
Kylham, { Augustine, 98.
Killingworth, Grace, 139.
Kilner, { George, 57.
Kilner, { Margaret, 57.
Kilver, {
Kinaston, —, 81.
Alice, 81.
Margaret, 80, 81.
King, { Mrs., 66.
Kinge, { Alice, 93.
Kynge, { Anna, 118.
Anne, 78, 131, 140.
Benjamin, 126.
Catherine, 114.
Cecilia, 146.
Clement, 150.
Daniel, 69, 93, 119, 150.
Daniell, 148.
Edward, 125, 140.
Elizabeth, 118, 124, 126.
Francis, 93, 126.
George, 78, 79, 142.
Henry, 130.
John, 93, 114, 116, 132, 133, 139.
Margaret, 107.
Martha, 93.
Nicholas, 120, 125.
Peter, 81.
Ralph, 93, 150.
Raph, 93, 119.
Raphe, 93, 119.
Richard, 118.
Robert, 61, 93, 118.
Sara, 119, 125.
Simon, 108.
Susan, 66.
Thomas, 57, 82, 125, 133, 140,
142.
William, 66, 76, 107, 121, 140.
Zacharie.
Kirbey, { Alice, 77.
Kirby, { Joane, 95.
John, 95.
Ruth, 95.
William, 77.
Kirrell, Mary, 126.
Richard, 126.
Knight, John, 85.
Rebecca, 85.
Knowling, { Andrew, 134, 150.
Knowlinge, { Hugh, 150.
Thomas, 134, 150.
Kytchyn, Edward, 62.
Lacell, 135.
Richard, 135.
Lacey, 135.
Lacke, William, 112, 117.
Lake, Humfrey, 100.
William, 112.
Lamberton, Dorothy, 132.
Lancasheire, Mary, 105.
Susan, 105.
Lane, Job, 113.
Thomas, 113.
Langley, Susan, 135.
Langton, William, 95.
Lante, Elizabeth, 73.
Thomas, 83.
Lawrence, Amie, 74.
William, 74.
Layton, Bridget, 145.
Lease, Jane, 60.

- Lease, Joane, 60.
 Thomas, 60.
 Vincent, 60.
 Lechford, Thomas, 123.
 Lea, } —, 109.
 Lee, } Arthur, 61, 133.
 Leigh, } Barnabe, 128.
 Ley, } Constance, 128.
 Dorothy, 115.
 Elizabeth, 73.
 Francis, 64.
 George, 64.
 Harry, 67.
 Henry, 67, 74, 109.
 Humfrie, 67.
 Joane, 68.
 John, 110, 111.
 Katherine, 89.
 Richard, 68, 98.
 Robert, 127.
 Sir Robert, 73, 96.
 Samuel, 127, 133.
 Sara, 133.
 Thomas, 89.
 Leeson, Robert, 86.
 Lendall, John, 57, 64.
 Letherland, Margaret, 104.
 Letten, Richard, 78.
 Levell, John, 72.
 Rose, 72.
 Levington, Helen, 107.
 Lewis, Anne, 115.
 Lippincott, Grace, 106.
 Litler, Anne, 104.
 John, 104.
 Lloyd, Susan, 93.
 Thomas, 93.
 Long, Amie, 132.
 Prudence, 132.
 Robert, 132.
 Lord, Elizabeth, 116.
 Robert, 107.
 Louell, } Alexander, 147.
 Lovell, } Henry, 137.
 Love, Elizabeth, 127.
 William, 127.
 Loveday, John, 67.
 Margaret, 67.
 Lowe, Margaret, 120.
 Mary, 59.
 Thomas, 59, 60.
 Lowndes, } Thomas, 73, 109.
 Lownds, }
 Lownes, }
 Ludlowe, Edmund, 76.
 Henry, 76.
 Lyde, Anna, 138.
 Lyman, Henry, 87.
 Phyllida, 87.
 Phillis, 87.
 Lynsey, John, 61.
 Maisters, Thomas, 64.
 Mallory, Matthew, 78.
 Maltus, Ellen, 116.
 John, 116.
 Man, } Anne, 149.
 Mann, } Frances, 138.
 Francis, 149.
 Jane, 138.
 Mary, 86.
 Philip, 116.
 Mann, Robert, 116.
 Manfield, } —, 83, 84.
 Mansfeild, } Anne, 83, 84.
 Mansfield, } Arthur, 107.
 Rachel, 71.
 Robert, 121.
 Thomas, 72.
 Manwaring, Cicely, 101.
 Rev. Roger, 101.
 Maplett, Mary, 146.
 Sara, 146.
 Marbury, Edward, 86.
 Lewes, 86.
 Marryot, Elizabeth, 128.
 Marsh, Thomas, 142.
 Marshall, Jane, 92.
 Stephen, 91.
 Thomas, 144.
 Marten, } Frances, 145.
 Martin, } John, 91.
 Martindale, Charles, 92.
 Mason, Anne, 87.
 Bryan, 87.
 Grace, 125.
 Matthewes, Anne, 116.
 Mary, 116.
 Mavile, Thomas, 108.
 Mayes, Anne, 125.
 Mazeene, Anthony, 136.
 Meade, Anne, 59.
 Richard, 59.
 Medcap, Elizabeth, 121.
 Mercer, John, 104.
 Meuce, William, 62.
 Michelborne, Anne, 139.
 William, 139.
 Mildmay, Alice, 120.
 Sir Henry, 120.
 Millett, Ellen, 58.
 Thomas, 58.
 Milner, Margaret, 118.
 Molbone, Peter, 85.
 Mollson, Nathaniel, 64.
 Moncke, George, 110.
 Moody, James, 126.
 Thomas, 95.
 Moore, Francis, 143.
 Morant, 131.
 More, Agnes, 78.
 Agnis, 78.
 Jeffery, 78.
 Morgan, Anne, 127, 130.
 Elizabeth, 78.
 Ethel, 127.
 Mary, 130.
 Richard, 130.
 Morley, Anne, 95.
 John, 95.
 Thomas, 95.
 Morrice, } Henry, 73.
 Morris, } Margaret, 70, 131.
 Thomas, 70, 95.
 Umfrey, 70.
 William, 70.
 Morton, George, 133.
 Moseley, William, 86.
 Mott, Alice, 61.
 John, 60, 61.
 Mark, 61.
 Thomas, 114.
 William, 108.
 Mountjoy, Elizabeth, 107.

- Mountjoy, Mary, 107.
Mullett, Peter, 114.
Murray, Susan, 118.
- Neale, } Andrew, 119.
Neall, } Edward, 119.
 George, 134.
- Nealer, Alice, 90.
 Robert, 90.
- Nedham, Margaret, 104.
Needham, Elizabeth, 136.
 Margery, 116.
- Negus, Benjamin, 148.
 Elizabeth, 148.
- Newman, Affronius, 71.
 Anne, 71, 72.
 Elizabeth, 60.
 Frances, 106.
 Richard, 70.
 Thomas, 60.
- Nicholls, Daniel, 92.
Nixon, William, 72.
Normanton, Edward, 118.
Norton, Edward, 143.
 Eustace, 71.
 Ewstice, 71.
 Col. Francis, 111, 113.
 Humfrey, 106.
 John, 72, 112, 125, 136, 147.
 Leonard, 141.
 Mary, 111, 112, 131, 143.
 Nathaniel, 111, 126.
 Rebecca, 72, 111.
 Thomas, 71.
- Norwood, Mary, 141.
Nottingham, Richard, 66.
Noyce, } Edward, 147.
Noyes, } Joseph, 148.
 Peter, 148.
 Robert, 147.
 Thomas, 148.
 William, 147.
- Offeley, } Anne, 62, 128.
Ofley, } David, 59, 128.
 Elizabeth, 128.
 Mary, 62.
 Robert, 59.
 William, 59, 62.
- Oglesthorpe, Susan, 129.
 William, 129.
- Okes, John, 65, 141.
 Nicholas, 65.
- Oliff, } Anne, 128.
Oliffe, } Judith, 128.
Oliver, Joane, 97.
 William, 97.
- Ouerbury, Thomas, 71.
Ouldham, Richard, 144.
Overbury, Walter, 94.
Overye, Johanna, 66.
Owen, Anne, 67.
 Israel, 67.
- Oxenton, John, 80.
- Page, Etheldred, 129.
Paine, Edward, 114.
 Sarah, 114.
- Palmer, Ann, 88.
 Elizabeth, 90.
 Thomas, 90.
- Papes, Audrie, 100.
- Papes, Thomazine, 100.
Parker, John, 138.
 Mary, 137, 144.
 Philip, 144.
 Thomas, 116.
 William, 138.
- Parris, —, 64.
 Thomasine, 64.
- Parsons, Mary, 137.
Partridge, William, 110.
Passand, William, 123.
Pateshall, Edmond, 137.
 Edmund, 137.
 Martha, 137.
 Dorothy, 73.
- Pathie, Henry, 73.
Patterson, Robert, 131.
Payte, John, 105.
 Reynold, 105.
- Peache, Thomas, 94.
Peacock, Edward, 73.
 Jane, 73.
- Pease, John, 69.
Peirce, William, 147.
Peirson, Thomas, 114.
Pelham, Herbert, 103.
Pemberton, John, 74.
 Roger, 74.
- Penn, William, 117.
Pennington, Gulielma M., 117.
 Isaac, 116, 117.
 Mary, 117.
- Pennoyer, Samuel, 135.
Perce, Grace, 144.
Perepoynt, Ann, 65.
 John, 65.
 Nicholas, 65.
- Perkins, John, 145.
 Mary, 62.
 Thomas, 131.
 William, 59.
 Rev. William, 62.
- Perry, Daniel, 89, 100.
 Edmond, 134.
 Mary, 105.
 Winifred, 100.
- Pescod, Mabel, 98.
 Nicholas, 98.
- Pestell, Mary, 132.
Pettit, Edmond, 134.
 John, 103.
- Philippes, } Anne, 134.
Philipps, } Edward, 76.
Phillips, } Elizabeth, 76.
Phillips, } Mary, 111.
 Richard, 76.
- Phipp, John, 131.
 Tripheane, 131.
- Pickett, Gilbert, 90.
 Henry, 71.
- Pill, Joyce, 71.
Pinchback, Philip, 108.
Pinchion, Sir Edward, 94.
 Mary, 94.
- Pinckney, James, 117.
Pindar, } Alexander, 116.
Pinder, } Michael, 133.
Pinner, Anne, 94.
 Francis, 94.
- Plasse, William, 88.
Poole, Henry, 131.
 Mary, 126.

- Poole, Robert, 126.
 Pope, William, 138.
 Pordage, Samuel, 96.
 Porter, —, 108.
 Edith, 69.
 Jane, 108.
 Thomas, 69.
 Potter, Thomas, 105.
 Powell, Dorothy, 139.
 John, 70, 131.
 Jone, 70.
 William, 70.
 Poyntell, Danet, 58, 75.
 Henry, 58.
 Julyan, 58.
 Prentice, Elizabeth, 145.
 John, 145.
 William, 116.
 Prescott, James, 105.
 Price, Anne, 141.
 Richard, 96.
 Prince, Robert, 146.
 Pritchard, —, 91.
 Mary, 91.
 Proctor, John, 130.
 Thomas, 126.
 Purcas, { George, 62.
 Purchas, { John, 62.
 Mary, 72.
 Peter, 72.
 Rebecca, 72.
 Samuel, 60, 62.
 Pye, Elizabeth, 89.
 John, 89.
 Pygott, Abraham, 62.
 Margaret, 62.

 Questenbury, John, 118.
 Quiney, Edward, 107.
 Quire, Alice, 131.

 Radford, Raphe, 79.
 Radm, Martha, 136.
 Randall, Richard, 137.
 Rawson, 112.
 Raplie, Catherine, 132.
 Rayner, Mary, 150.
 Read, Edward, 150.
 Mary, 150.
 Redman, Abraham, 121.
 Reinolde, William, 132.
 Reynoldes, Henry, 122.
 Rhodes, { Alice, 58.
 Roades, { John, 58, 69.
 Rodas, { William, 150.
 Rice, William, 129.
 Ridman, Margaret, 102.
 Ritch, John, 82.
 Robertes, { Mrs., 89.
 Roberts, { Elizabeth, 98.
 Thomas, 98.
 Rockliff, { Sarah, 67.
 Rocklyff, { Thomas, 67.
 Rockwood, Cicell, 104.
 Roe, { Mary, 62.
 Rowe, { Owen, 81.
 William, 62.
 Roffe, Anne, 146.
 Elizabeth, 147.
 Rogers, John, 67.
 Jone, 67.
 Richard, 103.

 Rose, Thomas, 118.
 Rosse, Elizabeth, 146.
 Ruck, { Margaret, 124.
 Rucke, { Thomas, 124.
 Rugmer, John, 71.
 Russell, Thomas, 65.
 Ryle, Margaret, 107.

 Sadler, John, 78.
 Richard, 86.
 St. Loe, William, 71.
 Saffyn, John, 66.
 Salter, Martha, 108.
 Sands, Ellen, 62.
 Mary, 62.
 Thomas, 62.
 Sandys, Sir Miles, 103.
 Sanky, William, 104.
 Saoss, John, 82.
 Saunders, Edward, 107.
 Elizabeth, 93.
 Joice, 150.
 Savage, 83, 142, 145.
 Thomas, 132.
 Savill, Mary, 121.
 Susan, 121.
 Scarborough, George, 95.
 Scott, { Judith, 66.
 Skott, { Thomas, 66.
 Scrivener, { Bartholomew, 70, 95.
 Scrivenor, { Margaret, 95.
 Scroope, Adrian, 101.
 Mrs. Mary, 101.
 Robert, 101.
 Seares, Francis, 150.
 Mary, 189.
 Seawell, John, 136.
 Mary, 136.
 Sedgweeck, { "Doomsday," 139.
 Sedgwick, { Mary, 113, 129.
 Sedgwick, { Maj. Gen. Robert, 113, 139.
 William, 113, 139.
 Selby, Rotheram, 130.
 Seymor, Anna, 139.
 Sharpe, Abigail, 112.
 Alice, 112.
 Anne, 110.
 Edward, 112.
 Elias, 112.
 Elizabeth, 61.
 Experience, 112.
 Hannah, 112.
 Henry, 61, 133.
 Mary, 112.
 Nathaniel, 112.
 Rebecca, 112.
 Samuel, 112.
 Thomas, 110.
 Shawe, James, 66.
 Sheafe, —, 145.
 Sampson, 146.
 Shelton, —, 66.
 Joice, 65.
 Shepheard, Elizabeth, 133.
 Shorte, Abraham, 115.
 Shotton, Sampson, 142.
 Shrimpton, Nathaniel, 130.
 Rebecca, 63.
 Robert, 63.
 Sisson, Frances, 149.
 Skelton, Samuel, 112.
 Slater, Joseph, 108.

- Slawter, Elizabeth, 108.
 Smith, { —, 84, 113.
 Smithe, { Abigail, 86.
 Dorcas, 96.
 Elizabeth, 98.
 Joane, 84.
 Matthew, 96.
 Thomas, 98, 113.
 Valentine, 119.
 William, 86.
 Snowe, Margaret, 110.
 William, 111.
 Southwicke, Agnes, 108.
 Thomas, 108.
 Soutton, William, 147.
 Spaight, James, 80.
 Spencer, { —, 89.
 Spenser, { Elizabeth, 109.
 Faith, 89.
 John, 99.
 Mary, 89.
 Michael, 143.
 Nicholas, 103.
 Richard, 109.
 Sara, 109.
 Thomas, 99.
 Spire, Susanna, 148.
 Spooner, Elizabeth, 124, 136.
 Thomas, 124.
 Springett, Sir William, 117.
 Stammar, —, 114.
 Sarah, 114.
 Stanborow, Josiah, 143.
 Standish, —, 121.
 Anne, 121.
 Martha, 121.
 Stanley, Alice, 124.
 Philip, 124.
 Starling, Thomas, 113.
 Starr, Frank W., 83.
 Staunton, Edmund, 113.
 Stearne, { Anne, 74.
 Sterne, { Mary, 120.
 Richard, 57.
 Thomas, 74.
 Steele, Roger, 104.
 Steere, John, 140.
 Sarah, 127.
 William, 127.
 Stephens, { Blanche, 139.
 Stevens, { Edward, 66.
 John, 79.
 William, 75, 116, 138, 139.
 Stephenson, { John, 79.
 Stevenson, { Marmaduke, 79, 80.
 Stephen, 121.
 Stepney, Elizabeth, 79.
 Thomas, 79.
 Stileman, Alice, 112.
 Elias, 112.
 Richard, 112.
 Robert, 112.
 Stocke, —, 97.
 Elizabeth, 97.
 Thomas, 97.
 Stockton, Rev. John, 92.
 Jonas, 92.
 Patience, 92.
 William, 92.
 Stoddard, { Anne, 77.
 Stodderd, { Isabell, 132.
 Richard, 82.
 Stodderd, William, 77.
 Stoke, John, 87.
 Stone, Prudence, 85.
 Simon, 137.
 Symon, 85.
 Stoughton, Elizabeth, 85.
 Jane, 85.
 John, 75.
 Nathaniel, 85.
 William, 85.
 Sutton, William, 135.
 Swan, { Robert, 68, 146.
 Swann, {
 Swayne, { Albayn, 124.
 Sweyn, { Dorothy, 121.
 Nathaniel, 124.
 Susanna, 99.
 William, 99, 121.
 Swinnerton, John, 130.
 Sybthorpe, Elizabeth, 101.
 Robert, 101.
 Symes, John, 129.
 Tabor, Christopher, 96.
 Joane, 96.
 Richard, 69.
 Tackley, Catherine, 127.
 Tailer, { Anne, 106, 117.
 Tailor, { Christopher, 104.
 Tayler, { Elizabeth, 117.
 Taylor, { George, 119, 149
 James, 129.
 John, 63, 123.
 Joseph, 131.
 Martha, 149.
 Richard, 93.
 Thomas, 106, 117.
 William, 117.
 Talcott, { 61.
 Taylecott, { Dorothy, 61.
 John, 61. (See Calcott.)
 Tanner, Joane, 150.
 Tedderton, John, 97.
 Terry, Anne, 140.
 Thatcher, Anthony, 88.
 Thompson, { Joane, 97.
 Tompson, { Mary, 130.
 Robert, 97, 126.
 Thornton, Henry, 120.
 Richard, 72.
 Robert, 102.
 Thorowgood, Jeffery, 82.
 Judith, 82.
 Throgmorton, Jane, 123. (See Frogmor-
 ton.)
 Thurgood, Jonathan, 85.
 Tickner, Laurence, 115.
 Tirrell, John, 100.
 Tomlins, Edward, 94.
 Tookey, Job, 132.
 Toppin, Richard, 124.
 Townsend, Henry, 77.
 Traac, Margaret, 141.
 Traske, George, 82.
 John, 82.
 Treadwell, Richard, 128.
 Treate, Richard, 103.
 Tripp, James, 116.
 Trumball, John, 142.
 Tucke, Richard, 58.
 Tuke, Brian, 71.
 Turner, Dr., 71.

- Turner, Ann, 71.
 George, 71.
 Robert, 84.
 William, 123.
 Tyler, Thomas, 94.
 Tynes, Richard, 58.
 Tyng, Edward, 149.

 Upcher, { Mary, 129.
 Upsher, { Thomas, 93.
 Usher, Elizabeth, 91.
 Thomas, 91.

 Vassall, Elizabeth, 101, 102.
 Frances, 99.
 John, 66, 78, 101, 102.
 Judith, 66.
 Samuel, 99, 101, 102.
 Thomas, 102.
 William, 78.
 Vaughan, Elizabeth, 107.
 Richard, 87.
 William, 124.
 Venables, Katherine, 128.
 Vickars, Jane, 134.
 Vingne, Jacque de la, 148.
 Vinton, John, 80.
 Thomas, 80.

 Wade, Mary, 110.
 Richard, 110.
 Wainwright, George, 135.
 Waldgrave, Jemima, 103.
 Thomas, 103.
 Waley, John, 87.
 Waller, Anne, 101.
 Mary, 101.
 Robert, 101.
 Walley, Anne, 96.
 Hugh, 70.
 Thomas, 96.
 Walter, Mrs., 146.
 Thomas, 145.
 Waltham, William, 69.
 Walton, Rebecca, 142.
 Ward, Anne, 106.
 John, 129, 141.
 Ware, Elizabeth, 145.
 William, 145.
 Warham, William, 104.
 Warmingham, John, 57.
 Mary, 57.
 Warner, Henry, 115.
 Warren, John, 102.
 Robert, 81.
 Washington, 103, 133, 149.
 Alice, 102.
 Mrs. Amphillis, 81, 134, 150.
 Richard, 105.
 Wassall, Elizabeth, 102.
 Wasse, Christopher, 144.
 Wastell, Thomas, 119.
 Waterman, George, 110.
 Waters, 110, 112, 144.
 Hugh, 100.
 James, 88.
 Phebe, 88.
 Richard, 88.
 Sampson, 105, 139.
 Waterworth, John, 86.
 Watha, Tamson, 105.
 Watson, Alice, 112.

 Watson, William, 112.
 Watterman, Richard, 129.
 Wattes, John, 75.
 Susan, 74.
 Wayght, Thomas, 60.
 Waylett, Mary, 65.
 William, 65.
 Weld, Elizabeth, 90.
 Thomas, 90, 108.
 Weling, —, 89.
 Ann, 89.
 Wells, William, 117.
 Welshe, Elizabeth, 136.
 West, —, 103.
 Margaret, 120.
 Mary, 103.
 Weston, John, 136.
 Wethered, Francis, 115.
 Wheatley, Thomas, 98.
 Wheeley, John, 96.
 Whicher, Anna, 97.
 Whitamore, John, 126.
 White, { —, 143.
 Whyte, { Ellynor, 76.
 James, 76.
 John, 94, 149.
 Margaret, 77.
 Mary, 143.
 Priscilla, 144.
 William, 147.
 Whiting, { Dr., 82.
 Whitinge, { Elizabeth, 143.
 Whittinge, { Giles, 82.
 Whytinge, { John, 115, 126.
 John, D.D., 82.
 Margaret, 114.
 Robert, 68, 82.
 Thomas, 97.
 William, 137.
 Whitmore, Powle, 78.
 Whitney, Anne, 139.
 George, 139.
 Wildman, Alice, 141.
 Martha, 130.
 Richard, 142.
 William, 130.
 Wilkinson, Bridget, 68.
 Henry, 114.
 Mary, 117.
 Oswell, 68.
 Roger, 117.
 Williams, Mr., 118.
 James, 69.
 Joane, 69.
 John, 96.
 Margaret, 117.
 Mary, 118.
 Robert, 123, 139, 150.
 Roger, 74, 94, 150.
 Sidrach, 94.
 Sydrach, 150.
 Williamson, Elizabeth, 148.
 Willis, { 145.
 Willys, { Mr., 135.
 Ann, 65.
 George, 116, 145.
 Nathaniel, 145.
 Richard, 135.
 Thomas, 75, 145.
 William, 65, 75.
 Wilmott, Joan, 131.
 Thomas, 131.

- Wilson, —, 112.
 Margaret, 115.
 Samuel, 99.
 Wingate, Judith, 125.
 Wingfield, Augustine, 113.
 Winsby, Elizabeth, 117.
 Winterrup, Elizabeth, 28.
 John, 84.
 Winthrop, Mr., 112.
 Witham, Robert, 125.
 Sara, 125.
 Wollaston, Edward, 99.
 Mary, 99.
 Wolley, Christian, 98.
 William, 99.
 Wolsey, John, 78.
 Mary, 78.
 Wood, John, 146.
 Simon, 82.
 Woodehouse, William, 93.
 Woodhall, 112.
 Edmond, 112, 113.
 Penelope, 112, 113.
 Woodward, Elizabeth, 88.
 Ezechias, 88.
 John, 72.
 Richard, 88.
 Woodyard, Frances, 123.
- Would, Margaret, 59.
 Wray, 135.
 Wright, Elizabeth, 111.
 Jane, 116.
 John, 121.
 Mary, 126.
 Michael, 116.
 Richard, 111.
 Robert, 126.
 Thomas, 111.
 Wroth, Kinborow, 135.
 Richard, 135.
 Wyld, Elizabeth, 137.
- Yardley, Anne, 148.
 Sir George, 145.
 John, 150.
 Ralph, 148.
 Raphe, 145, 148.
 Richard, 148.
 Robert, 150.
 Rose, 144.
 Yelverton, Joane, 118.
 Yeomans, John, 82.
 Mary, 82.
- Zouche, Dr., 101.

INDEX OF NAMES

NOT CONTAINED IN PRECEDING.

ABBOTT,

Benjamin, 19.

Lucy, 19.

ABRAHAM,

Caroline H., 155.

Charles J., 155.

ADAMS,

Miss, 18.

Chandler B., 6.

Charles I., 6.

D. Lewis, 16.

Daniel, 16.

David, 6.

Edwin S., 5.

Eliza, 156, 170.

Isaac, 4, 5, 6, 11.

Israel, 6.

Joseph B., 16.

Lucinda, 6.

Mary, 6.

Mercy, 11.

Moses S., 6.

AINGER,

Mary, 175.

ALCOTT,

William P., 20, 22.

ALDEN,

John, 181.

ALLEN,

Frederick D., 23, 24.

AMBROSE,

David, 16.

AMORY,

Charles W., 158, 172.

Clara G., 172.

Dorothy, 172.

Elizabeth, 158, 172.

Harriet S., 157, 171.

William, 172.

ANDREW,

John A., 47.

ANDREWS,

Daniel, 26, 35, 37, 41, 44, 48, 50.

Dean, 26, 35, 37, 41, 43, 44.

Deborah, 43.

Elizabeth, 48.

Esther, 44.

Eunice, 44.

Grace, 47.

Hannah, 18.

Jacob, 35, 47, 52.

Jane, 47.

John, 43.

Joshua, 18.

Mehitable, 35, 43.

Nathan, 41, 43, 44.

Robert, 43, 46, 48.

Samuel, 36, 41, 44.

ANDROS,

Governor, 50.

ANGIER,

Dorothy, 176.

Hannah, 176.

Patience, 176.

ANGIER.

Samuel, 176.
Sybil, 176.

APPLETON,

John, 184.
Samuel, 185.

ARCHER,

Jonathan, 183.

ARNOLD,

Mr., 181.

ASPINWALL,

Alecia, 163.
Arixene S., 163.
Augustus, 163.
Mary, 163.
Susan, 163.
Susanna, 163.
Thomas, 163.
William, 163.
William H., 163.

ATHELING,

Margaret, 54.

ATHERSTONE,

Caroline, 154, 169.
John, 169.

ATHERTON,

F. B., 165.
Marie A., 165.

AVERY,

Dorothy, 175, 176.
E. M., 176.
Kate H., 176.

AYERS,

Joshua, 26.
S. Frank, 27, 28.
Samuel N., 26, 27, 35.

BACON,

Abbie, 26.
Abigail, 26.
Josiah, 26.

BAILEY,

John, 176.
S., 176.

BAKER,

Elias, 164.
Mary A., 164, 174.

BALDWIN,

John F., 6.

BARKER,

John, 19.
Phebe, 19.
Sally, 7.
Sarah, 19.

BARNARD,

Rev. Mr., 180.
Ellen H., 160.
George M., 160.

BARNES,

Phineas W., 23, 24.

BAXTER,

Lucinda, 6.

BAYLIES,

Caroline P., 171.

BEAL,

Joseph, 53.
Love, 53.

BEAUCLERE,

Henry, 54.
Matilda, 54.

BEEVOR,

Augustus, 154.
Elizabeth S., 154, 169.

BERRY,

Andrew, 26.

BIXBY,

Annah, 33.
Apphia, 33.
Charles, 34.
Daniel, 26.
David, 33.
Eleanor E., 24.
Elias, 33.
Elizabeth, 33.
Eunice, 33.
Gideon, 24.
Hannah, 34.
Huldah, 33.

BIXBY,

John, 55.
Jonathan, 33, 34.
Lucy, 33.
Mary, 33.
Nancy, 33.
Nathaniel, 33.
Ruth, 33.
Samuel, 24.
Sarah, 33.
Stephen A., 24.

BLAINE,

James G., 22.

BLAKE,

Charlotte, 156.
George, 9.
Prudence, 9.

BLANCHARD,

Margaret, 151.

BOWDITCH,

Edward, 164, 174.
Edward H., 174.
Harry, 174.
Lucy, 164, 174.
Mary, 174.

BOWEN,

Alice L., 163.
Clarence W., 163.
Edward A., 163, 176.
Franklin D., 163.
Grace A., 163.
Henry C., 163, 173.
Henry E., 163.
Herbert W., 163.
John E., 163, 173, 174.
Lucy M., 163, 173.
Mary L., 163.
Winthrop E., 163.

BRACKET,

Charles, 53.

BRADFORD,

Governor, 179.

BRADSTREET,

Sarah, 56.

BRIMSDALL,

Dinah, 44.

BROOKS,

Clara, 158, 173.
Gorham, 173.
Helen, 173.
Rachel, 173.
Shepherd, 158, 173.

BROWN,

——, 53.
Alfred, 28.
John, 19.

BUDD,

Harriet L., 168.
Kenneth P., 168.
U. A., 153.
Underhill A., 168.

BULLARD,

A. R., 153.

BUNKER,

Elisha G., 20, 21, 26.

BURDETT,

——, 161.

BURGOYNE,

——, 42.

BURKBEE,

Sarah, 4.

BURNAM,

Seth, 39.

BURNETT,

Edward, 159, 173.
Esther, 171, 173, 175.
Francis L., 173.
James R. L., 173.
Joseph, 173.
Mabel, 159, 173.

BURNHAM,

Eunice, 35, 41.
Nathaniel, 41.
Reuben, 41.

BURPEE,

Sarah, 46.

BURTON,

Miss, 166.

BUTMAN,
John, 23.

CABOT,
Lydia, 158.

CANMORE,
Malcolm, 54.
Margaret, 54.

CARLETON,
George, 6.
Joseph, 6, 7,
Leonard, 7.
Mehitable, 14.
Sally, 7.
Samuel B., 6, 7.
Sarah, 7.

CARLTON,
Betty, 7.

CARTER,
Mary, 153.

CARY,
Georgianna S., 162.
Helen E., 162.
Mary C., 162.
Richard, 162.
Thomas G., 162.

CASNO,
Margaret, 182.

CHANDLER,
"Boss," 43.

CHAPMAN,
Edward A., 37.
Elizabeth, 8, 11.
Hepzibah, 46.
Lois, 53.

CHASE,
Philip, 184.

CLARK,
Mary, 33.

CLIFTON,
John, 23.

CODMAN,
Charles R., 162.
Frances A., 162.

CODMAN,
Sarah, 162.

COGGIN,
William S., 25, 27.

COLBURN,
David, 1.
Elizabeth, 1.

COLE,
Eliza, 3.
Ephraim, 3.

CONANT,
——, 35.
Daniel W., 31, 32, 36.

CONVERSE,
J., 153.

COOLIDGE,
Algernon, 157, 171.
Archibald C., 172.
Ellen W., 171.
Francis L., 171.
Harold J., 172.
John G., 172.
Joseph R., 158, 172, 175.
Julia, 158, 172.
Julian, 172.
Mary, 157, 171.
Mary H., 175.
Mary L., 171.
Sidney, 171.

COOPER,
Mary, 166.

CORNELL,
Harriet, 156, 170.

CRAIGIE,
Frances I., 155.
John, 155.

CUMMINGS,
Julia A., 32.
Samuel A., 32.

CURTIS,
Abiel, 53.
Alfred, 172.
Ebenezer, 51.
Elizabeth, 51.

CURTIS,

Francis G., 172.
Helen R., 158, 172.
James, 55.
James F., 158, 172.
Laura G., 172.
Love, 53, 54.
Mary, 172.
Zaccheus, 53.
Zachariah, 53.

CUSHING,

Caleb, 8.

CUTTS,

Anna H., 153, 167, 175.
Charles J., 153.
Edward, 153.
Edward D., 167.
Edward H., 153, 167, 174.
Elizabeth B., 153.
Elizabeth B. J., 153, 167, 174.
Hampden, 153, 167.
Hannah, 167, 174.
Harriet L., 153, 168.
Katie A., 167.
Lillian U., 167.
Margaret A., 167.
Mary, 153.
Mary P. C., 153.
Mary P. S., 153, 167.
Mary S., 167.
William H., 167.
William J., 153.
Winifred J., 167.

DABNEY,

J., 184.

DALE,

Dora, 164.
Elizabeth, 164.
Gerald F., 164.
Gerald F. G., 164.
Henry, 164.
Kate, 164.
Kate L., 164.

DALTON,

Elizabeth L., 160.
H. F., 160.

DAVENPORT,

Augustus, 156, 169.
Laura, 156, 169.

DAVIS,

Captain, 23.
Israel, 33.
Tobias, 20.

DEGEN,

Alden, 171.
Annie, 156, 170.
Bertrand, 170.
Charles F., 156.
Christine, 170.
Eliza, 156, 170.
Elizabeth V., 156.
Elvira, 156, 170.
George, 156, 171.
Grace, 156, 169.
Halfdane, 171.
Henry, 156, 170.
Laura, 156, 169.
Margaret, 171.
Matilda, 156, 170.
Russell, 170.

DELEVAN,

Edward, 166.
Mary, 166.

DERNIE,

E., 156.
Elizabeth, 156.

DETHERIDGE,

Margaret S., 175.

DEWKSURRY,

Thomas, 28.

DIXWELL,

Mary C., 162.

DOUNE,

John, 161.
Thomas, 161.

DORMAN,

Ancill, 23, 35, 36, 37, 41.

DORMAN,

Deborah, 42.
Elizabeth, 38.
Eunice, 35, 41.
Franklin W., 41.
Hannah, 38.
Huldah, 40.
John, 38, 39, 40, 41.
John S., 37.
Moses, 2, 37, 38, 40, 41.
Moses H., 41.
Nat, 36, 41.
Nathaniel, 42, 43.
Rebecca, 13, 38, 41.
Thomas, 38.
Thomas P., 41.
Timothy, 35, 38, 41, 42.

DRESSER,

William W., 28.

DRUMMOND,

David, 155.
Harriet, 155.
Mary, 155.

DUANE,

Judge, 159.
Marianne, 159, 173.

DUFF,

Alice, 160.
John, 160.

DUNLAP,

Miss, 159.

DUNNE,

Charles W., 161.
Edward M., 161.
Harriet F., 160.
Thomas, 161.
Thomas R., 161.

DUNNELL,

——, 35.
Jacob, 44.
Thomas, 44.

DUTTON,

Elizabeth C., 160.
James R., 160.

DUTTON,

Sarah E., 160.
Warren, 160.

DWINNELL,

Dinah, 44.
Thomas, 44.

DYFID,

Mensig B., 161.

EASTMAN,

Ruth, 12.

EATON,

Mary S., 12.
Peter, 12.

EGLISH,

Mary, 182.

ELIOT,

Andrew, 49.

ELPHINSTONE,

Lord, 160.

EMERSON,

Brown, 25.
John, 52.
Martha L., 31.
Rufus W., 27.
Ruth, 52.

ENGLISH,

Mary, 182.
Philip, 182.
Phillip, 181, 182.

ESTEY,

Sarah, 53.

FABENS,

Francis A., 23.

FAGAN,

Lawrence, 7.

FARNHAM,

Daniel, 176.
Lucian, 25.
Sybil, 176.
T. I., 25.

FISK,

Rev. Mr., 180.

FISK,

Judith, 51.
Samuel, 51.
Sarah, 51.

FITZALAN,

Elizabeth, 54.

FLINT,

——, 45.

FORSYTH,

Nancy, 164.

FOSTER,

Alice, 29.
Amasa, 13.
Betsey, 3, 13.
Charles, 13, 45.
Elizabeth, 3, 17.
Hannah, 13, 33.
Israel, 13, 14.
Mrs. J. Edwards, 13.
Jonathan, 8, 13, 14, 38.
Jonathan E., 14.
Mary, 8, 14, 33.
Mehitable, 14, 43.
Phineas, 13, 45.
Polly, 8.
Priscilla, 45.
Rebecca, 13, 38.
Reginald, 32.
Reginald D., 14.
Richard, 13, 45.
Richard K., 24.
Samuel, 33.
Susan R., 14.
Thomas, 29.
William, 32, 33, 35.
Zebadiah, 14.

FOWLER,

——, 7, 8.
Harriet, 8.
Nathan K., 8.
Samuel, 8.
Stephen K., 8.

FRAME,

Andrew, 52, 53.

FRENCH,

Benjamin, 14, 30.
Mrs. Benjamin, 41.
Elvin, 30.
Hannah, 34.
Joshua, 34.

FROTHINGHAM,

Sarah W., 162.

FRYE,

Deborah, 43.
Isaac, 38.

FULLER,

Lucy P., 27.
Nehemiah, 33.
Ruth, 33.

GAGE,

Roscoe W., 25.

GALBRAITH,

Fred, 22.

GALLOP,

Abigail, 54.
Chrestabel, 54.
Elizabeth, 54.
Frances, 54.
George, 54.
Hannah, 54.
Jeremiah, 54.
John, 54.
Love, 53, 54.
Mary, 54.
Sarah, 54.
Thomas, 53, 54, 55.
William, 54.

GARDNER,

Albert, 157.
Augustus P., 171.
Catherine E., 157, 171, 175.
Catherine R., 157.
Clara, 158, 173.
Eliza B., 158, 172.
Eliza E., 157, 171.
Elizabeth, 158, 172.
Elizabeth P., 157.

GARDNER,

Ellen, 171, 175.
 Esther, 171, 175.
 Francis L., 158.
 George, 158, 172.
 George A., 157, 171.
 George P., 171, 175.
 Harriet S., 157, 171.
 Helen M. R., 158, 172.
 Helen R., 158, 172.
 Isabella, 157, 172.
 John L., 157, 171, 172.
 Joseph P., 157, 171.
 Julia, 158, 172.
 Mary L., 157.
 Rebecca R., 157.
 Samuel P., 157.
 Sarah R., 158, 172.
 William A., 171.

GAY,

Ebenezer, 176.
 Hannah, 176.

GODDARD,

Henrietta M., 162.

GOLDTHWAIT,

Ezekial, 182.

GOODRICH,

Mary W., 157, 171.

GOODRIDGE,

Benjamin, 56.
 Dorcas, 1.
 Sarah, 8, 12.

GOODWIN,

George, 36.
 William, 43.

GOULD,

Amos, 19.
 Anne, 48.
 Cornelius, 48, 51, 52.
 Daniel, 48, 52.
 Daniel T., 48, 55, 56.
 Deliverance, 51.
 Eli, 51.
 Hubbard, 51.

GOULD,

Huldah, 40.
 Jacob, 40, 47.
 Jane, 47.
 Jeremiah, 51.
 John, 47, 48, 50.
 Jonathan, 51.
 Joseph, 52, 55.
 Kezia, 46.
 Lucy, 48.
 Lydia, 19.
 Lydia A., 48.
 Margaret, 50, 51.
 Mehitable, 45, 51.
 Moses, 48, 51.
 Nancy, 48.
 Nathan, 51.
 Patience, 51.
 Ruth, 52.
 Sally, 36.
 Samuel, 50, 51.
 Sarah, 51, 56.
 Simon, 36, 47, 52.
 Solomon, 44, 45.
 Stephen, 30, 47.
 Sylvanus O., 51.
 Thomas, 55.
 Zaccheus, 48, 50, 51.

GRAGG,

Betty, 7.
 Nabby, 7.
 Rebecca, 7.
 Reuben, 7.

GRAVES,

John B., 56.

GRAY,

Amy, 158, 172.
 Anna S. L., 158, 172.
 Eleanor L., 172.
 Elizabeth P., 157.
 Horace, 158, 172.
 John C., 157.
 Jonathan, 169.
 Jonathan C., 158.

GRAY,

Mary H., 155, 169.
Roland, 172.
Russell, 158, 172.
Sarah R., 158, 172.

GREEN,

Samuel A., 179.

GREW,

Edward W., 162.
Elizabeth S., 162.
Henrietta M., 162.
Henry S., 162.
Jane N., 162.
Robert S., 162.

GROVER,

Leonard, 48.

GURLEY,

Samuel P., 36.
William, 36.

HALE,

Anna, 20.
Mrs. John, 3.
Matthew, 43.
Sarah S., 37.
Thomas, 20.
William, 20, 22.

HAM,

Laura, 15.

HAMMOND,

Eliza, 163.
Stephen, 36.

HARDY,

Jerusha, 16.
Sarah, 2.

HARRIS,

Clara H., 165.
Ira, 165.
Louis, 165.

HARRISON,

General, 21.

HASELTINE,

Bethiah, 4.

HASSELTON,

Elizabeth, 8.

HAXTUN,

Myra A., 154.

HAZEN,

Hannah, 19.
Jacob, 19.

HEARD,

Amy, 158, 172.

HERRICK,

Israel, 13.
Mrs. John E., 41.

HIGGINSON,

Rev. Mr., 179.

HILL,

Miss, 156, 171.
Hamilton A., 175.
Mary H., 175.

HILLIARD,

——, 21.

HILTON,

Charles C., 15.

HITCHCOCK,

Catherine, 176.
Dorothy, 176.
Gad, 176.
S., 176.

HODGES,

Lydia L., 168.

HOLFORD,

Emily E., 155.
George P., 155.

HOLLARD,

George, 182.

HOLYOKE,

——, 14, 28.

Charles, 30.

Edward, 30.

Elizabeth, 30.

Elizur, 29, 30, 51.

Hannah, 30.

Oliver P., 30.

Samuel, 20, 29, 30.

HOOPER,

Ebenezer L., 55, 56.

Sarah E., 160.

HOUGHTON,

Ephraim, 29.

Lois, 29.

HOWARD,

A. T., 153.

Abel, 167.

Abel T., 167, 175.

Agnes, 54.

Anna H., 167, 168, 175.

Catherine, 54.

Cecil H. C., 167, 176.

Charles T., 168.

Edith E., 167.

Edward E. H., 168.

John, 54.

Margaret, 54.

Mary C., 167, 175.

Mary E., 167.

Maud J., 168.

Robert, 54.

Rose J., 167.

Thomas, 54.

William, 54.

HOWE,

Abraham P., 44.

Edward, 25, 26.

Eunice, 43, 44.

Eunice A., 35.

F. A., 23.

M. F., 13.

Solomon W., 32, 35.

W. A., 25.

William A., 26.

William B., 27.

HOWLAND,

Mary, 156, 170.

HUNTOON,

Albert G., 50.

HUTCHINGS,

Hannah D., 176.

HUTTON,

Caroline, 154, 169.

Elizabeth, 155.

Elizabeth S., 154, 169.

HUTTON,

Harriet, 155.

Henry, 154, 155, 169.

Louise, 155.

Mary, 155.

Mary A., 155, 169.

Peregrine W. P., 169.

Thomas P., 155.

ISLEY,

Wingate, 17.

JACKMAN,

Charles H., 15.

JACKSON,

Anna C., 158.

Caleb, 42.

Hannah, 38.

Joshua, 42.

Lydia, 158.

Mary, 33, 156, 170.

Patrick T., 158.

William, 33.

JANES,

Mrs. J. H., 41.

JARVIS,

Charles E., 166.

Charles F., 167.

Edward S., 166.

Elizabeth, 166, 168.

Elizabeth B., 154.

Howard S., 166.

Leonard E., 166.

Maria, 166.

Mary A., 166.

Mary P., 153.

Mary P. S., 153, 154, 167.

Neva T., 167.

William, 153, 154.

William P., 167.

JEFFERSON,

Perry M., 6.

JENNISON,

Emily, 163.

JENNISON,

George R., 163.

Mary R., 163.

JEWELL,

Emilie, 166.

JEWET,

Nehemiah, 185.

JOHNSON,

Captain, 180.

Eleanor E., 24.

JONES,

Elizabeth G., 157, 171.

KENNEY,

Benjamin, 26.

Dexter, 36.

KILLAM,

——, 16.

Priscilla, 45.

Mrs. Samuel, 3.

KIMBALL,

Asa, 8.

Charles F., 15.

Daniel, 16.

Elizabeth, 8, 11.

Esther, 44.

Eunice, 44.

Harriet, 8.

Jefferson, 26, 28.

John, 8, 11, 12.

Lucy S., 11, 12.

Mary, 8, 12, 14.

Moses, 11, 12.

Nathan, 8, 11, 12.

Polly, 8.

Rebecca, 12.

Ruth, 12.

Samuel, 12, 14.

Sarah, 8, 11, 12.

Stephen, 8.

William H., 27.

KING,

Margaret S., 175.

Mary C., 167, 175.

KING,

Robert, 175.

Robert P., 175.

Robert W., 167, 175.

KNOWLTON,

Elizabeth, 38.

LAKE,

Hannah, 54.

John B., 43.

LAMSON,

Mehitable, 51.

Peter, 51.

LANGLEY,

Abel, 43.

LEAVENWORTH,

Mr., 25.

LEIGHTON,

John J., 16.

LENT,

Arthur, 156, 170.

Elizabeth, 156, 170.

Frances, 170.

Laura, 170.

LIVINGSTON,

Kate, 164.

LLOYD,

Annie, 156, 170.

LORING,

Augustus P., 171, 175.

Ellen, 171, 175.

LOWE,

Major, 36.

Dolly, 19.

Joseph L., 19.

Sally, 19.

Solomon, 19.

Solomon W., 26, 27.

William, 25, 36, 37.

LOWELL,

Abbott L., 171.

Alice, 171.

Anna C., 158.

Anna P., 171.

LOWELL,

Annie C. J., 173.
 Blanche, 159.
 Carlotta R., 173.
 Caroline P., 171.
 Catherine B., 159, 173.
 Charles, 158, 159.
 Charles R., 158, 173.
 Edward J., 157, 171.
 Elizabeth C., 160.
 Elizabeth G., 157, 171.
 Francis C., 157, 171.
 Frederick, 171.
 George G., 157, 171.
 Georgina, 157.
 Guy, 171.
 Harriet, 158, 173, 175.
 Harriet B., 158.
 James D., 159.
 James J., 158.
 James R., 159, 173.
 John, 163.
 Josephine, 158, 173.
 Mabel, 159, 173.
 Maria, 159, 173.
 Marianne, 159, 173.
 Marianne D., 159.
 Mary, 157, 171.
 Mary E., 157, 171.
 Mary L., 157.
 Mary T. S., 158.
 Mary W., 157, 171.
 Perceval, 159.
 Rebecca R., 157, 159.
 Robert T. S., 159, 173.
 Rose, 159.
 Susan, 163.
 Walter, 159.

LYMAN,

Giles, 25.

LYNDE,

Benjamin, 181.

McCABE,

John, 7.

McDONALD,

Catherine, 167.

McKINSTRY,

Elizabeth, 151.

McLAUGHLIN,

Benjamin, 15.

MACOON,

Mary, 33.

MARSTON,

Ruth, 53.

MASON,

Anna S. L., 158, 172.

Jeremiah, 153.

MEARS,

Charles H., 6.

MECUM,

Anne, 48.

MESSENGER,

Anna, 9.

METCALFE,

Harriet, 165, 174.

Henry, 165, 174.

Julia A., 174.

MILLER,

Katherine S., 161.

Lucy, 161.

William, 161.

Frances I., 155.

MORETON,

Elizabeth H., 155.

Francis I., 155.

John, 155.

William, 155.

MORGAN,

John P., 162.

MORTON,

Mr., 180.

MOULTON,

Joseph W., 38.

MOWBRAY,

Elizabeth, 54.

Margaret, 54.

Thomas, 54.

MULLIKEN,

Samuel, 184.

MUNN,

Emeline, 166.

MYERS,

Catherine B., 159, 173.

NAPIER,

Charles, 160.

NASON,

James, 16.

NELSON,

Hannah, 15.

Joseph, 15.

NEWHALL,

Henry, 28.

NICHOLS,

Harriet, 165, 174.

Harriet N., 165.

J. H., 165, 174.

NIMS,

Deliverance, 51.

Reuben, 51.

NORRIS,

John, 184.

NORWOOD,

I. Walter, 26, 27, 28.

NOTT,

Cornelia, 166.

Joel B., 166.

Mary, 166.

NOYES,

Judith, 51.

NURSE, Mary, 49.**OGDEN,**

Sarah, 162.

OLIVER,

Cora L., 174.

Eliza S., 174.

John R., 174.

Marion, 164, 174.

Marion L., 174.

Robert S., 164, 174.

PALMER,

Archdale J., 155.

PALMER,

Asher C., 24.

Augusta S., 155.

Caroline H., 155.

Caroline S., 156.

Charles, 155.

Charles A., 156.

Charles T., 156.

Elizabeth J., 156.

Emily E., 155.

Emily F., 155.

Frederick A., 156.

George H., 155.

George J., 155.

Harriet, 155.

Harriet M., 156.

Jonathan D., 156.

William H., 156.

PARKER,

Mary E., 157, 171.

PARRY,

Archdeacon, 155.

Louise, 155.

PARSONS,

B. Ford, 15.

Hannah, 15.

PASTRE,

Margaret, 182.

PAULET,

Agnes, 54.

Frances, 54.

William, 55.

PEABODY,

Andrew, 39.

Artemas, 34.

Asa, 34.

Benjamin, 14.

Bimsley, 53.

Catherine E., 157, 171.

Charles, 20, 25.

Cornet S., 55.

Eliza E., 157, 171.

Francis, 36.

Hannah, 13, 30.

Jacob, 24, 25.

John, 1, 34.

PEABODY,

Joseph, 36.
Lois, 53.
Mary, 49.
Molly, 1.
Oliver, 30, 53.
Polly, 56.
Ruth, 53.
Samuel, 36.
Sarah, 53.
Susan R., 14.
Susannah, 34.
Thomas, 43.

PEARL,

Abigail, 3.

PEMBERTON,

Bridget, 18.
John, 18.

PEPPERELL,

Harriet, 155.
William, 155.

PERKINS,

Daniel, 33.
Frank, 157.
Kate, 7.
Mary, 32.
Mary C., 162.
Mehitable, 45.
Richard, 157.
Sarah S., 157.
Stephen, 7, 157.

PERLEY,

Abigail, 45.
Alice, 29.
Allen, 42.
Amos, 23.
Artemas W., 32.
Asa, 34.
Charles, 37.
Deborah, 42.
Dolly, 19.
Frederic, 32.
Henry, 32, 37.
Jacob, 19.
Jesse, 36.

PERLEY,

Julia A., 32.
Leonard, 32.
Mary, 27, 32.
Moody, 16, 45.
Putnam, 31, 32.
Sally, 36.
Sidney, 1.
Stephen, 51.
Susannah, 34.
William, 20.

PERUE,

Lois, 29.

PICKETT,

——, 21.

PIKE,

Mrs. Benjamin, 41.

PINKHAM,

——, 21.

PITTS,

Warren B., 15.

PLANTAGENET,

Geoffrey, 54.
Margaret, 54.
Matilda, 54.
Thomas, 54.

POOR,

Mary, 2, 8.
Rebecca, 12.

POPE,

Folger, 184.

PORTER,

Anna, 20.
Arixene S., 163.
George, 7.

POWELL,

Asbury F., 167, 174.
Elizabeth B., 167, 174.
Louise S. C., 174.

POWERS,

Apphia, 33.
John, 33.

PRATT,

Levi, 25.

PRESCOT,

Rev. Mr., 180.

PUTNAM,

Alfred L., 158.

Charles L., 158.

Charles R. L., 173.

Elizabeth. 173, 175.

George, 158, 173, 175.

Georgina L., 158.

Harriet, 158, 173, 175.

James L., 173.

Josephine, 173.

Mary L., 176.

Mary T. S., 158.

Samuel R., 158.

William L., 158, 173, 175.

RANSOM,

Abby S., 166.

Albion, 166.

Alexander S., 165.

Clark, 165.

Cornelia, 166.

Cornelia C., 166.

Edward, 166.

Harry, 166.

Irene E., 165.

Jared R., 165.

Joel R., 165.

Lydia, 165.

Lydia S., 166.

Mary, 166.

Sabrina L. R., 162.

Samuel H., 165.

Sutherland, 166.

Virginia, 165.

Virginia S., 165.

Walter S., 165.

RATHBONE,

Albert, 166.

Alice E., 165.

Angelica B., 166.

Angelica T., 166.

Clara H., 165.

Clara P., 165.

RATHBONE,

Clarence, 166.

Cornelia K., 164.

Emeline, 166.

Ethel, 166.

Gerald L., 165.

Grace L., 165.

Harriet, 165, 174.

Harriet N., 165.

Henry R., 165.

Jared L., 165.

Joel, 166.

John, 174.

John F., 164.

John H., 165.

Lavinia, 164.

Lewis, 164.

Lewis S., 164.

Lucy, 164, 174.

Lydia, 165.

Marie A., 165.

Marion, 164, 174.

Mary A., 164, 174.

Mary G., 164.

Nancy, 164.

Pauline P., 165.

Sarah, 166.

V. W., 164.

RAYMOND,

Myra A., 154.

REA,

Jeremiah, 24.

Sally, 24.

READ,

Edward T., 165.

Helen M., 158.

Joel R., 165.

Lydia, 165.

M., 165.

Mary, 165.

William H., 165.

William W., 165.

REEDER,

Maria, 166.

REID,

Jared, 25.

REIDLESTON,

Eleanor, 161.

Lucy, 161.

Robert, 161.

REYNOLDS,

William, 38.

RICKER,

——, 45.

ROBERTSON,

——, 25.

ROBINSON,

Benjamin, 1.

J., 184.

Mary A., 166.

Priscilla, 1.

ROGERS,

Alice, 29.

Benjamin, 29.

John, 29.

Lois, 29.

ROPES,

David, 184.

RUNDLETT,

Phineas, 23.

RUNNELLS,

John, 12.

RUSSELL,

Alice, 160.

Almody, 56.

Arthur L., 37.

Daniel, 28, 37, 38, 56.

Edward L., 160.

Elizabeth, 156, 160.

Elizabeth L., 160.

Elizabeth V., 156.

Ellen H., 160.

Gwendoline, 160.

Harriet F., 160.

James, 56.

James D., 160.

Joseph, 56.

RUSSELL,

Katherine S., 161.

Lechmere C. G., 160.

Lucy M., 162.

Lydia A., 48.

Peabody, 38, 56.

Perkins, 56.

Polly, 56.

Rebecca, 56.

Samuel, 56.

Sarah, 157.

Sophy C. M., 161.

Winifred, 160.

RUST,

Jacob P., 184.

SALTONSTALL,

Richard, 185.

SANFORD,

Emilie, 166.

Henry B., 166.

Joseph P., 165.

Lydia, 165.

Mary A., 166.

Virginia, 165.

Walter, 166.

SAVAGE,

Johnson, 42.

SAYWARD,

John S., 21, 22.

SEWALLIS,

Augusta S., 155.

Washington, 155.

SEWELL,

Mr., 160.

Alice, 160.

SHAUKLAND,

Elizabeth, 156, 170.

Laura, 156, 169.

Thomas, 156, 169.

SHAW,

Francis G., 173.

Josephine, 158, 173.

SHAW,

Sarah B., 173.

SHEBBEASE,

Francis, 162.

Henry, 162.

Lily L., 162.

SHELTON,

Helen E., 162.

SHERWOOD,

Catherine, 167.

Hannah, 167, 174.

Reuben, 167.

SHIRLEY,

William H., 44, 45.

SIAS,

John, 15.

Samuel, 14, 15.

SIMPSON,

Elizabeth J., 156.

John F., 156.

SKELTON,

Rev. Mr., 179.

SKINNER,

Eliza B., 158, 172.

Francis, 158, 172.

Gardner, 172.

SMITH,

——, 22.

Abraham, 53.

Calvin, 46.

Clarence B., 168.

Cornelius B., 168, 169.

Ethel N., 168.

Everett P., 168.

Hepzibah, 46.

Jacob, 45.

Joseph, 45, 46.

Kezia, 46.

Mabel W., 168.

Mary, 166.

Mary G., 164.

Nathaniel, 45, 46.

Rebecca, 38, 41, 44, 45.

SMITH,

Robert, 45.

Sarah, 33, 46.

Walter, 45, 46.

Whipple I., 46.

SOLEY,

Catherine, 170.

Elvira, 156, 170.

Ernest, 156.

Ethel, 170.

James R., 156, 170.

John, 156, 170.

John C., 170.

Mary, 156, 170.

Nora, 170.

SOTHEYBY,

Eliza, 161.

SPAFARD,

——, 4.

Henry A., 4.

SPARHAWK,

Charles V., 163.

Charles W., 163, 164, 176.

Dorothy, 163.

Edward E., 176.

Eliza, 163.

Elizabeth, 151, 164.

Emily, 163.

Esther V., 163.

Ethel, 163.

Frances C., 153, 176.

George, 163.

Harris S., 163.

Hetty, 163.

Jennie, 176.

John, 152, 163, 164, 176.

Lucy, 176.

Mary, 175.

Mary P., 153.

Nathaniel, 175.

Olive E., 163, 164.

Samuel, 151.

Thomas, 151, 177.

SPENCE,
Harriet B., 158.

SPENCER,
Laura, 165.

SPILLER,
Nathaniel G., 28.

SPOFFORD,
Aaron, 3, 17.
Abigail, 3.

Amos, 2, 3, 17.

Benjamin, 3.

Bethiah, 2, 4.

Betsey, 3.

Charles A., 2.

Daniel, 3.

Daniel W., 3.

Eliza, 3.

Elizabeth, 3, 17.

Frederick, 2.

H. Merritt, 2, 3.

Hannah, 15, 17.

Israel F., 3.

Jeremiah, 5, 18.

Mary, 2.

Molly, 2.

Moses, 2.

Parker, 2.

Phineas, 3.

Richard, 15, 17.

Samuel, 2, 3, 4.

Sarah, 2, 4.

Stephen, 2.

Thomas, 2, 3, 4, 17.

Thomas L., 18.

SPOONER,
Elizabeth, 166.

SPRINGER,
Nancy, 2.

SPROAT,
James, 164.

Olive E., 163.

William, 164.

STEARNS,
William, 184.

STETSON,
Charles A., 18, 20.
George, 20.
Seth, 19, 20.

STEVENS,
Amos, 26.

STEWART,
Isabella, 157, 172.

STICKNEE,
Nathan, 39.

STICKNEY,
Abigail, 15.
Sarah, 2.

STILES,
John, 35.
Mehitable, 51.

STOKES,
Dora, 164.

STONE,
Margaret, 50.

STORRS,
R. S., 174.

STROUT,
Peter, 27, 28.

STURGIS,
Frances A., 162.
Frances C., 162.
Gertrude, 162.
John H., 162.
Julia O., 162.
Sarah B., 173.

SULLIVAN,
Amory, 157.
Charlotte, 156.
Elizabeth, 156.
George, 157.
Henry, 157.
John L., 156.
Richard, 157.
Russell, 157.
Sarah, 157.
Sarah S., 157.
Thomas R., 156.

SUTER,

Doctor, 156, 169.
Alexander, 169.
Charles, 156, 169.
Elizabeth, 169.
Grace, 156, 169.
Martha, 156, 169.
Mary, 156, 169.

SYMMES,

Thomas, 28, 29.

SYMONDS,

Elizabeth, 48.
John, 47.
Joseph, 48, 49, 55.
Mary, 49.
Nathaniel, 52, 53.
Rebecca, 45.
Samuel, 48, 49, 52.
Sarah, 43.
Stephen, 49, 52, 53.

TALBOT,

John, 169.
Julia C., 155, 169.

TALCOTT,

Angelica B., 166.

TAPPAN,

Lewis, 163.
Lucy M., 163, 173.
Susanna, 163.

TARBOX,

Lucy, 48.

TAYLOR,

General, 21.

TENBROECK,

Edward B., 166.
Lydia S., 166.

THRUSTON,

Arthur B., 161.
Charles, 161.
Clement A., 161.
Edmund H., 161.
Eliza, 161.
Marion J., 161.

THRUSTON,

Oliven M., 161.
Sophy C. M., 161.

THWING,

Anna E., 6.
Charles A., 4.

TIBBETTS,

Charles B., 36.

TILDEN,

Calvin, 176.
Catherine, 176.
Junius, 176.
Kate H., 176.

TODD,

William G., 25.

TOMKINSON,

Emily F., 155.
James R., 155.

TOUZEL,

Susannah, 181.

TOWLE,

Samuel, 48.

TOWN,

Ezra, 15.

TOWNE,

Alecia, 163.
Asa P., 44.
Edmund, 51.
Hannah, 44.
Lucy B., 37.
Patience, 51.

TOWNSEND,

Annie M., 166.
Frederick, 166.
Frederick K., 166.
Joel R., 166.
John, 165.
Laura, 165.
M., 165.
Sarah, 166.
Sarah R., 166.

TOWZEL,

Susanna, 181.

TOWZELL,
Susannah, 181.

TRACY,
——, 161.

TUBBS,
Louisa, 165.

TUFTS,
Lucy B., 37.
William, 37.

TUTTLE,
Nicholas, 26.

TWISDEN,
John B., 21.

TWITCHELL,
George W., 45, 47, 48, 50.

TYLER,
——, 16.
Abigail, 15.
Abigail S., 15.
Abraham, 1, 15.
Ancil, 15.
Anna, 9.
Asa, 17.
Bert, 47.
Bradstreet, 15, 16.
Caleb G., 1.
Elizabeth, 1.
Flint, 16.
Gideon, 9.
Hannah, 15, 17.
Ira S., 15.
Isaac, 1.
Jacob, 1.
Jerusha, 16.
Job, 9, 18.
John, 2, 6, 9, 11, 17.
Joseph S., 15.
Lavinia, 1.
Martha, 9.
Mary, 6, 9, 15.
Mehitable, 9, 11.
Mercy, 11.
Molly, 1.
Moses, 9.

TYLER,
Phebe, 18.
Priscilla, 1.
Prudence, 9.
Roxanna, 15.

TYLNEY,
Agnes, 54.

TYNG,
Constance, 170.
Emma, 156, 170.
Frances, 156, 170.
Grace, 170.
Harriet, 156, 170.
James H., 156, 170.
Matilda, 156, 170.
Russell, 156, 170.

UPHAM,
William P., 181.

UPJOHN,
Annie, 170.
Charles, 170.
Dudley, 170.
Edwin, 170.
Emma, 156, 170.
Hobart, 170.
Maud, 170.
Richard, 156, 170.

VAIL,
Mary A., 166.
R. P. H., 166.

VANUXEM,
Hetty, 163.

WALDO,
Jonathan, 184.

WALFORD,
Edward, 155, 169.
Julia C., 155, 169.
Mary A., 155, 169.
Mary H., 155, 169.
William, 155, 169.

WALKER,
Bryant, 170.

WALKER,

Frances, 156, 170.
James B., 156, 170.
May, 170.
Russell, 170.

WALLINGFORD,

Hannah, 15.

WARD,

Joshua, 183.

WATERS,

Henry F., 175.

WELLS,

Daniel, 23.
Mary, 32.
Nathaniel, 32.

WHEATLAND,

Henry, 179.

WHEELER,

Annie L., 168.
Beatrice M., 168.
Constance, 168.
David E., 154, 168.
Elizabeth, 54, 168.
Elizabeth B., 154.
Ethel J., 168.
Everett P., 154, 168.
John B., 154.
Lydia L., 168.
Mary E., 154.
Mary H., 154, 168.
Myra A., 154.
Winifred F., 168.

WHITE,

Maria, 159, 173.
Peregrine, 36.
Sally, 36.

WHITNEY,

John, 20.
Mary, 156, 169.

WHITEMORE,

James, 20.

WIGGLESWORTH,

Anna C., 163.
Edward, 162.

WIGGLESWORTH,

George, 162.
Henrietta G., 162.
Henrietta M., 162.
Jane N., 162.
Marian E., 163.
Mary, 162.
Mary C., 162.
Norton, 163.
Ruth, 163.
Sarah W., 162.

WILKINS,

Daniel, 43.

WILLIAMS,

Anna, 53.
George, 183.
John, 53.

WILLSON,

Elizabeth, 164.
Ethel D., 164.
Helen D., 164.
Mary S., 164.
Robert N., 164.

WILSON,

George P., 16.

WINCH,

Charles F., 6.

WINKLEY,

Martha, 156, 169.

WINSLOW,

Edward, 151.
Isaac, 151.
Margaret, 151, 177.

WOLFE,

Lily L., 162.
Lucy M., 162.
Robert C., 162.

WOOD,

Betsey, 19.
Betty, 19.
Bridget, 18.
Daniel, 18.
David, 5, 17.
Dolly, 19.

WOOD,

Eliphalet, 17.
Elizabeth, 18.
Enoch, 9, 11.
Mrs. Enoch, 6, 17.
Enoch F., 11.
Hannah, 18, 19.
Jacob, 18, 19.
John, 18, 55.
John T., 9, 11.
Jonathan, 17.
Lucy, 19.
Lydia, 19.
Mehitable, 11.
Moses, 19.
Nathan, 18, 19.
Pamely, 19.

WOOD,

Phebe, 18, 19.
Rebecca T., 5, 11.
Sally, 19.
Sarah, 7, 19.

WOODBURY,

Anna C. J., 158.
H. E., 158.
Isaiah, 23.
Josiah, 23.
Nathaniel A., 23.
Susan A., 23.

WOODHOUSE,

Elizabeth, 160.

WRIGHT,

William, 7.



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

JAN., FEB. AND MARCH, 1891.

VOLUME XXVIII

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
1891.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

APRIL—SEPTEMBER, 1891.

VOLUME XXVIII

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
1891.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOLUME XXVIII

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
1891.

